

## Awaken Chapter 151 -

The court of the Great Wei.

Above the palace.

Cheng Lidong's body twisted and turned as he let out a low hissing sound, there was no longer any god in his eyes.

He had not expected that he would be counted in this way.

In the last moments of his life, there were only two images in his mind.

One was Yan Lei's promise.

"As long as you cultivate the supernatural art, I will trust you to be reliable and will do my best to realise your dream."

"Moreover, this supernatural art is a crippled version, and I will suppress it for you with my Hao Rang Qi, and when it is over, I will ask the great scholars of heaven and earth to help you get rid of the scourge of supernatural art."

It was just Yan Lei's words, he was a great Confucian, and it was impossible for Cheng Lidong not to believe him, even if he did not believe him, it was of no use.

For he had no choice.

The second image was that of Xu Qingnian.

Xu Qingnian's warning was still fresh in his mind, except that he had no choice and he believed in Yan Lei.

But in the end, he had become a pawn that could be discarded at any time.

It was ridiculous.

Laughable.

The devil seed awakened, and Cheng Lidong had no means to resist it. The devil seed metamorphosed, and Cheng Lidong was killed almost instantly, transforming into an extremely ugly snake demon.

To be more precise, it was half human and half snake.

The demonic aura was so pervasive that Cheng Lidong was a seventh grade martial artist, but at this moment he metamorphosed into a sixth grade martial artist, a hard step up in rank.

And the devil seed in Xu Qingnian's body also stirred in a flash.

Yan Lei and the others had allowed Cheng Lidong to cultivate the Jiao and Snake type of supernatural arts, specifically to draw out the Golden Crow demon seed within his own body.

The Golden Crow, which likes to feed on jiao and dragon snakes, coupled with the outbreak of someone's demon seed, would cause other demon seeds to resonate.

Xu Qingnian could feel that the Golden Crow inside him was chirping again, and if it wasn't for Hao Rang Zheng Qi and the suppression of public opinion, it would have been revealed.

What a vicious tactic.

To sacrifice a life at all costs, just to draw out his own.

Although this Cheng Lidong deserved to die, it was because Cheng Lidong kept finding himself in trouble again and again and coercing himself, the two were on opposite sides, it was a feud.

But this group of great scholars from the Palace of Literature, full of benevolence and morality, are extremely ruthless in what they do.

It was really poisonous.

"How dare you!"

Almost instantly, Chen Zhengru's voice rang out as he ran his Hao Rang Zheng Qi and tried to suppress Cheng Lidong.

He was a fifth grade Confucian.

It was too easy to suppress such a demon, however, right at that moment, Sun Jing'an suddenly stepped in.

"Daring demon, how dare you be unrestrained."

Sun Jing'an roared in anger, his Hao Rang Qi surrounding his body, he was clearly suppressing Cheng Lidong, but did not directly strike to kill him.

This was because he was waiting, waiting for the devil seed inside Xu Qingnian to awaken.

He was deliberately stalling for time, and his heart was sinister.

The whole process did not take too long, if Xu Qingnian cultivated the supernatural arts, he would only need to delay for ten breaths to induce the other supernatural arts demon seeds.

Indeed.

Xu Qingnian could sense that the Golden Crow inside him had revived, emitting a guttural chirping sound and wanting to break free.

The Hao Rang Qi was suppressing the Golden Crow to death.

Eventually, the Golden Crow struggled out of the Hao Ran Zheng Qi, but the good thing was that public opinion was like the sea, deadly suppressing the Golden Crow Demon Seed.

“Unbridled.”

At this moment, Chen Zhengru reacted, and he directly shouted out, his Hao Rang Qi turning into a blade, directly cutting the evil demon down.

Zhi zhi zhi.

When the Hao Ran Zheng Qi touched the demon, black smoke immediately rolled out, emitting a burning-like sound.

The demon that Cheng Lidong had evolved was killed on the spot by Chen Zhengru.

“I beg Your Majesty’s forgiveness, I did not know that this person also practiced a foreign art, so I hope Your Majesty will forgive me.”

Prince Huai Ning opened his mouth, he took the initiative to ask for forgiveness, he did not expect that Cheng Lidong had also cultivated the supernatural arts, at the same time his afterimage swept a glance at the two Sun Jing’an.

Obviously he had fallen for it, the other party had asked him to come forward, and did not just want to make a start.

Rather, they wanted to shift the blame onto him.

Whether Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts or not was not to be mentioned first, the fact that he had brought in a witness but cultivated the supernatural arts, that alone would be hard to get rid of the blame.

But instead of making a fuss or blaming Sun Jing'an and the others, he took the initiative to admit his guilt.

For what happened next had nothing to do with him.

"King Huaining, even if you falsely accused Xu Qingnian of practising a different art, now you are even bringing someone who practises a different art to the court."

"King Huai Ning, what are your intentions?"

The Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, was worried that he had no chance to find trouble with King Huai Ning, but now that King Huai Ning had personally sent him to his door, he had no reason not to impeach him.

"What are your intentions?"

"Minister Gu is a bit hasty, isn't he? I am not a Confucian scholar, and I don't know whether he has practiced any foreign arts or not."

"Furthermore, his downfall is obvious to all of you."

"Even if we punish him, the most we can do is to punish him for not knowing people well, after this matter is over, the king will personally receive the punishment, the matter at hand is still to interrogate and ask whether Xu Qingnian practiced the supernatural arts or not."

Prince Huaining's tone was calm.

He did not care about this, because until he died he would only be punished for not knowing people well, but right now it was the impeachment of Xu Qingnian, not Cheng Lidong.

Indeed, in the face of Prince Huaining's own admission of guilt, Gu Yan had a feeling of clenching his fist and punching the air.

It was also at this moment that Sun Jing'an's voice rang out.

"Your Majesty, there is actually a way to find out whether Xu Qingnian practiced the foreign arts or not."

Sun Jing'an opened his mouth, drawing the attention of the court full of civil servants.

“Speak.”

The empress spoke out, allowing Sun Jing’an to reveal the method.

“Those who practice the supernatural arts will give birth to a demonic seed, Xu Qingnian also practices Confucianism, so it is very likely that he has suppressed the demonic seed in his body with Hao Ran Zheng Qi.”

“But if we invite a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, a Confucian of the fourth rank, we can tell with just one glance whether Xu Qingnian is practising the supernatural arts or not.”

“If Xu Qingnian did not cultivate the supernatural arts, it would all be a mere misunderstanding.”

“But if Xu Qingnian has practiced the supernatural arts, he must be severely punished to the end, the Great Wei will never wrong a good man, but will also never let a bad man go.”

“Xu Qingnian, is that so?”

Sun Jing’an’s uttered, his words carried a kind of yin and yang inside and out, and the hundred officials were silent.

Amongst the Great Wei Kyoto, however, there were many people who had grown disgusted with this Sun Jing’an.

Especially in the Shouren Academy, Chen Xinghe hated him so much that he gnashed his teeth and cursed Sun Jing’an for being a bad person.

Only everyone knew one thing, Sun Jing’an was right.

Whether it was human evidence or testimony, by inviting a great scholar of heaven and earth, it would be clear whether Xu Qingnian had practised the supernatural arts or not.

On the dragon chair.

The Empress was silent as she pondered, hesitating whether to invite the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to come.

At this moment, the Empress’s gaze looked towards Xu Qingnian.

And the latter’s gaze was crystal clear.

With just a glance, the Empress spoke.

“Invite the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to come.”

“Only, if Aiqing Xu does not cultivate a foreign art, this matter ends here.”

She spoke, agreeing to invite the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to come and identify the matter, but if she could not find out that Xu Qingnian had cultivated a supernatural art, the matter would end here and could not be mentioned again from now on.

“Your Majesty is wise.”

In the face of the Empress’ words, Sun Jing’an did not reply positively, but bowed towards the Empress.

In his eyes, when the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth stepped in, he was bound to be able to find out whether or not he was practising a foreign art, so the latter half of the sentence could almost be ignored.

“Please, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth of the Palace of Literature enters the palace.”

The eunuch’s voice rang out again.

It was also at this moment that a figure trembled as it walked out of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was the figure of Peng Ru.

As he walked out of the Palace of Literature, he drew the attention of countless scholars.

“It’s Peng Ru!”

“Peng Ru was actually invited.”

“Peng Ru is actually still alive in the present world?”

“Don’t talk nonsense.”

“If Xu Shouren had really practiced the supernatural arts, he would not be able to escape the eyes of Peng Ru, but if Xu Qingnian had not practiced the supernatural arts, the truth would be revealed.”

“Who has Xu Shouren offended that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would let Peng Ru come forward?”

All the readers were shocked, they did not expect that the person invited by the Great Wei Palace would be Peng Ru.

This is a great scholar of heaven and earth, who has lived for at least two hundred years and has half a foot in the realm of holy will, but of course he is not destined to enter the realm of true sainthood.

Because the end of his life is near, there are no more miracles or possibilities.

But even so, a fourth-grade Heaven and Earth Confucian is rarer than a third-grade martial artist, or even a second-grade martial artist.

Confucianism.

It is an extremely special system, and it is not possible to advance just by cultivation, but requires enlightenment. The seventh grade is to clarify the meaning, the sixth grade is to establish the words, the fifth grade is to write a book, and beyond that it is even more difficult.

If you cannot do this, even if you write a thousand ancient poems a day, you will not reach the seventh grade.

Xu Qingnian, who is like a long night, also has to clarify his meaning, establish his words and write a book.

This is what makes Confucianism so special.

A living great Confucian of heaven and earth in the present day is too rare.

Even when the people looked at him, they had to pay respectful homage to him.

This Peng Confucian, who inherited Zhu Sheng's mastery, has done a lot for Great Wei over the past two hundred years and deserves admiration.

With his walking stick, he walked step by step towards the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

It was about half an hour.

Finally, Peng Ru appeared outside the Great Wei Palace.

He stood outside the great palace.

He did not give off any frightening aura, instead giving off a sense of a candle in the wind.

“Peng Yuan, meet Your Majesty.”

As Peng Ru stepped inside the Great Hall, the civil and military officials all bowed slightly towards Peng Ru, a great scholar of heaven and earth, recognised by heaven and earth and also by the sages, such an existence could not be disrespected.

“Please excuse me, Peng Ru.”

The empress spoke out, as the empress of Wei, she also needed to respect Peng Ru, but of course this was an open respect, if it was a matter of interest, the disrespect would not be there.

Since ancient times, imperial power and Confucianism have been mutually exclusive, and no one can be stronger than the other.

It is not only because of the emergence of literati, but also because of political reasons.

It was also at this moment that Sun Jing’an’s voice rang out.

“Pengru, the reason for inviting you here today is to ask your elder Pengru to use the divine power of Confucianism to take a look at this Xu Qingnian and see if he has cultivated any foreign arts.”

Sun Jing’an was very direct as he pointed at Xu Qingnian and said so.

As Sun Jing’an spoke, Peng Ru nodded, and he continued to walk slowly forward, alongside Xu Qingnian.

At this moment, an unprecedented pressure came over him.

With a great scholar of heaven and earth beside him, it would be impossible to say that he was not nervous, but even if he was, Xu Qingnian did not show it.

“Little friend, can you give your hand to old me.”

Peng Ru spoke, his voice was not loud, or even a little small, his head full of white hair, coupled with his slightly uneven breathing, made people inexplicably feel that he was dying.

Xu Qingnian did not answer.

He stretched out his hand and handed it to the other party.

When things had come to this point, no matter what he said or how he explained himself, it was no longer useful, and letting the other party examine him openly was the only way out.

The more unclear it was, the more detrimental it would be to oneself.



Right now, Xu Qingnian only hoped that the public opinion inside her body would be useful.

Xu Qingnian stretched out her hand.

Peng Ru directly grabbed it, and for a moment, a terrifying Hao Rang Qi, surged into Xu Qingnian's body, which was Peng Ru's Hao Rang Qi, like an ocean of water, unfathomable.

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, the other party directly used the most direct way to test whether he had cultivated foreign arts, it seems that he was determined to find out something.

At this moment, the whole of Great Wei held its breath, whether it was the civil and military officials in the imperial court or the people of Kyoto.

All of them were a little on edge.

For the results were about to appear.

Inside the courtroom.

Xu Qingnian could feel the other party's Haozheng Qi, which had turned into tens of thousands of channels, then frantically searching for the source of the demon seed within his body.

In just a moment, the opponent was able to investigate below the dantian.

Like an ocean of public opinion, it blocked his Hao Rang Qi.

And in this instant, Peng Ru also raised his head.

His gaze was incomparably cloudy, but this cloudy gaze contained an endless depth of meaning, and with just one glance, Xu Qingnian's will was somewhat unable to resist.

Boom!

At this moment, not only the Golden Crow Demon Seed shook, but also the Jiao Long Demon Seed and the Chaos Demon Seed, if public opinion was not as deep as the sea, suppressing these three demon seeds.

I am afraid that Peng Ru could already be certain of this.

Time passed little by little.

Ten breaths, thirty breaths, sixty breaths.

Half a quarter of an hour, a quarter of an hour, two quarters of an hour.

It must be said that the public opinion did indeed block Peng Ru from peering in, and no matter how much and how strong his Hao Ren Qi was, it could not penetrate into the public opinion.

Therefore, the demon seed was not detected.

At this moment, Peng Ru frowned.

He was somewhat unable to believe it.

It was also at this moment that Chen Zhengru's voice rang out.

"Peng Ru, can you find out about the foreign arts?"

Chen Zhengru spoke out against the pressure of the heavens, how could this not be the pressure of the heavens when he interrupted as Peng Ru was seriously investigating the situation inside Xu Qingnian's body?

"Pengru is making serious enquiries, so Lord Chen should not say anything first, so as not to disturb Pengru."

Sun Jing'an spoke up, he told Chen Zhengru not to speak and not to disturb Pengru.

This comment caused a frown.

Earlier, it was Sun Jing'an who said that the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth would be able to tell whether Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts with just a glance.

Now it had been two quarters of an hour and there were still no results? It was too hostile to go and check like this.

Another quarter of an hour later.

Peng Ru's voice rang out.

"There is something very subtle within you, blocking the old man's Hao Rang Qi."

"It should be public opinion."

Peng Ru withdrew his hand as he spoke calmly, saying that there was public opinion within Xu Qingnian, so he was unable to check on it.

When this was said, the crowd could not help but frown.

The crowd did not understand the meaning of these words, nor did they understand what public opinion was, but the Minister of Justice, Zhang Jing, was the first to speak up.

“Pengru, since we can’t investigate, it proves that Shouren is not in trouble, and this public opinion can’t be a bad thing, right?”

Zhang Jing spoke out, he was completely relieved, since even the great scholars of heaven and earth could not find out, it could only prove one thing, Xu Qingnian did not cultivate foreign arts.

However, once this was said, Sun Jing’an spoke up once more.

“That’s not good enough, it wasn’t because it wasn’t found out, but because there was something in the way.”

“Xu Qingnian, disperse the public opinion in your body and let Pengru investigate thoroughly, if you have a clear conscience, why do you need to use such tactics?”

Sun Jing’an was unusually active today, just like a stance of breaking the sand pot and asking questions to the end.

But once he said this, Xu Qingnian could not help himself.

“Sun Jing’an, the public opinion in Xu’s body is given by the people of the world, how can it be dispersed? I also hope that Your Excellency will teach me.”

“Does it mean that your Excellency is asking me to betray the people? Betray the Great Wei?”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, coldly retorting back.

You are asking yourself to disperse public opinion and you are saying this without thinking?

Even if he hadn’t practiced his own magic, Xu Qingnian wouldn’t agree to it.

How difficult is the process of accumulating public opinion? It’s not like he didn’t know.

Asking himself to disperse it now would be impossible to die.

“But the public opinion in your body is hindering Pengru’s Hao Rong Qi, and the more you do this, the more I suspect that you have cultivated a supernatural art.”

“Xu Qingnian, if you dissipate the public opinion and Pengru has not yet found traces of your cultivation of the supernatural arts, I will make amends to you, even if I make amends on my doorstep.”

Sun Jing'an twirled his beard and said so.

He was extremely confident, because the more Xu Qingnian acted like this, the more he believed that Xu Qingnian had cultivated the supernatural arts.

Otherwise, why would there be public opinion blocking his body for no good reason? How could there be such a coincidence? This must be because Xu Qingnian had taken precautions.

“Ridiculous!”

However, Sun Jing'an's remarks seemed incomparably ridiculous in Xu Qingnian's eyes.

“Sun Ru, Xu Shouren is doing justice for the people, gaining the support of a hundred letters and gathering public opinion within his body, while you are making Xu Qingnian disperse public opinion within his body because of a trumped up charge.”

“Then may I say that you have also practiced a different art and dispersed the Hao Ren Qi, so that I can observe it? If there is no problem, I will come to the door to thank you, are you willing to do so?”

Zhang Jing opened his mouth, having come to this point, he naturally had to speak up for Xu Qingnian, it was impossible to keep being suppressed by them, right?

“Humph!”

Sun Jing'an wanted to open his mouth to sarcastically speak back, however, Peng Ru's voice suddenly rang out.

“It's not unacceptable.”

Peng Ru spoke out, and with a single word, caused everyone present to change their expressions.

Even the people of Kyoto were a little surprised, no one would have thought that Peng Ru would actually agree to such a method.

This was a bit ..... The people of Kyoto were also a bit surprised.

The first time I heard this, Sun Jing'an obviously changed his expression, but after he looked at Peng Ru, he immediately returned to his normal colour and said.

“As long as Lord Zhang is willing, I am willing to do so, but only if Xu Qingnian also disperses public opinion.”

“How about exchanging my position of Confucianism for his public opinion?”

Sun Jing'an opened his mouth, and these words were not his true words, no one would give up his position as a great Confucian, nor could Sun Jing'an.

But now that the situation had come to a head, it was necessary to break the deadlock in this way.

For a moment, both sides were silent, not knowing what to say in reply.

“Alright.”

Eventually, the empress' voice rang out.

Her gaze fell on Pengru before she slowly said.

“This matter, let's stop here.”

“Since Peng Ru did not find out the foreign arts in Xu Shouren's body.”

“There is no need to investigate any further, King Huai Ning's information was wrong, but for the sake of the country, King Huai Ning's merits and demerits will be offset.”

“Sun Jing'an, Yan Lei and the others, also think for the sake of Great Wei, no fault in this matter, but no merit either.”

“So be it.”

The empress spoke, she made her choice, and this matter came to an end.

She did not want to punish anyone, nor did she want anyone to be punished for this matter, so let it pass as a mere storm with no danger.

But when the empress finished saying this, Pengru's voice rang out.

“Impossible.”

“The matter of the foreign arts is too involved, and if it were anyone else, Mister Peng would respectfully follow the holy will.”

“However, Xu Shouren is not a human being, he cultivates Confucianism, if he really cultivates the foreign arts, sooner or later he will one day become a demon.”

“And his demon seed will probably be fearless of Confucianism, and once that happens, it will cause a terrible disaster, when blood will flow and corpses will be like mountains.”

“Peng, a scholar, cultivates the spirit of righteousness. Xu Shouren is seeking justice for the people of the world, while Peng is removing harm for the people of the world.”

“Young friend Shouren, if you really want to prove your innocence, disperse the public opinion in your body. If I have really wronged you, before I die, I will use the Great Wei Palace of Literature to pass on the words of the Holy Way to you.”

“How about helping you achieve great Confucianism as compensation?”

Peng Ru did not push aggressively, he just gave the reason why he had to investigate strictly.

And in order to compensate Xu Qingnian, he was willing to help Xu Qingnian arrive at Great Confucianism as soon as possible, and use his lifelong Vast Righteousness to pass on the words of the sages.

In contrast, dispersing public opinion is not a money-losing business.

After all, Peng Ru was a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

“Thank you, Peng Ru, for your kindness.”

“But there is no need for my junior to do so, my junior has been enrolled for half a year and has already established his words, so it is not quite right to certify a great Confucian so early.”

“Please don’t worry, my junior has not practiced any foreign arts, and will not harm the people.”

Xu Qingnian replied calmly.

Only a fool would believe in Peng Ru’s nonsense.

Wasn’t Cheng Lidong’s death bad enough?

At this moment, Xu Qingnian understood completely what kind of people these great Confucians were.

Because of their clear intentions, they would still do whatever they could once they had determined their target direction, only that they would do it in a cleaner way.

These people are not the great scholars they perceive themselves to be.

They do not have lofty ideals and aspirations, but rather they are extremely persistent people.

For the sake of their own clear intentions or words, they would do their best and pay any price.

So it was even more impossible for Xu Qingnian to participate with them, his own way, was more secure.

“It’s not up to you whether or not you cultivate the foreign arts.”

“Xu Qingnian, the fact that you don’t dare to disperse public opinion is that you are weak-minded and afraid.”

Sun Jing’an’s voice rang out again.

He took the initiative to lash out, which was disgusting.

This act did not just make the hundred officials a little uncomfortable, nor did it just make the people within Kyoto a little uncomfortable.

Even Chen Xin and Zhou Min, two great scholars, could not help but frown, including some of the scholars.

Did Xu Qingnian ever fail to cooperate in the whole matter?

No.

Xu Qingnian came to the imperial palace and explained the story in a very generous manner, and when Sun Jing’an wanted to invite the great scholars of heaven and earth to come, Xu Qingnian was also very generous.

Now that they couldn’t find out anything, they had to say that public opinion had blocked it, and they had to force Xu Qingnian to disperse public opinion, which was indeed a bit too much.

“Alright!”

At this moment, the empress spoke again, and as her voice fell, Sun Jing’an fell silent.

“This matter, in the end, is still a matter of the court.”

“Xu Qingnian is also the Minister of Household Affairs of the Great Wei.”

“At the moment, not only does the human evidence prove nothing, but he himself practiced a different art and deserves to die.”

“And all the physical evidence will not prove anything either.”

“Letting Xu Qingnian disperse public opinion is indeed a bit too strong.”

“This is the end of the matter.”

“What do all the lovers think?”

The Empress did not want to continue talking about this matter.

There was no need to continue talking about it, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth had already shown up, what more did she want? Must Xu Qingnian be allowed to disperse public opinion? This is too much of an imposition.

Even if Xu Qingnian was not well received by all the officials, she would not agree to it, not to mention that all the civil and military officials supported Xu Qingnian.

“I, Chen Zhengru, agree with Your Majesty’s words!”

“I, Zhang Jing, agree with Your Majesty’s words!”

“I, Gu Yan, agree with Your Majesty’s words!”

“I, Li Yanlong, agree with Your Majesty’s words!”

“I, Zhou Yan, agree with Your Majesty’s words.”

“I, Wang Xinzhi, agree with Your Majesty’s words!”

The six ministers spoke in turn as they stepped forward and agreed with what the empress had said.

They were not the only ones, the next moment.

Duke An Guo stepped forward.

“My old minister, also agrees.”

“Minister, also agree.”

“Minister, agree.”

The Duke of Lu, the Duke of Xin, and six other State Princes stepped forward to take a stand.



The Marquis of Xinwu, the Marquis of Sheyang, the Marquis of Guangping, the Marquis of Qu Zhou.

One marquis after another also came forward.

Almost ninety-nine percent of the civil and military officials in the court agreed with what the empress had said.

This scene excited the people of Kyoto, and this scene also caused many of those who supported Xu Qingnian to inexplicably become a little teary-eyed.

For at this time, they were willing to stand up for Xu Qingnian, risking a great deal and under great pressure.

And this was the attitude of the imperial court.

They trusted Xu Qingnian, no matter what the purpose was, whether Xu Qingnian could make money for Great Wei, or Xu Qingnian could help the people redress their grievances, no matter what, they stood up for it, and that was support.

And inside the hall.

Xu Qingnian was also inexplicably moved.

He was involved in the scourge of foreign arts, and normally the higher his rank, the less he could be involved in it, and if something happened, it would have a huge impact on them.

Taking such a big risk would already be considered a trust.

“Pengru!”

“This matter, let it be so.”

The empress' voice rang out once again as almost all the civil servants in the court agreed.

She looked at Peng Ru, her voice was a little louder than before, and she was sort of saying what she thought.

However, Peng Ru continued to shake his head.

Even though the entire court supported Xu Qingnian, he still did not agree.

Looking at Peng Ru shaking his head, Sun Jing'an immediately spoke up.

“Your Majesty, how can this matter of foreign arts be ended so hastily.”

“I believe that a thorough investigation must be conducted to give the world an explanation.”

Sun Jing'an said earnestly and incomparably, and even appeared somewhat impassioned, for the sake of the country and the people in general.

But once this was said.

Countless voices rang out among the Great Wei Kyoto.

“We do not need an explanation.”

“Lord Xu is not guilty, so how can he give an account?”

“This man is really not a son of man, he has forced Lord Xu again and again, he has already invited the great scholars of heaven and earth, why do you still want to investigate thoroughly?”

“This Sun Jing'an is not worthy of being a Confucian at all, the same is true of the previous Taiping Poetry Competition, favouring the great talents of the ten nations and suppressing our Great Wei talents.”

“That's right, moreover, when foreign ambassadors came to our Great Wei, Sun Jing'an was the first to greet them, I witnessed it with my own eyes, those who didn't know thought Sun Jing'an was a great Confucian of a different race.”

“Ridiculous! Hateful! Lord Xu served the country and the people, but he was falsely accused of practising foreign arts, so that's enough, now after a thorough investigation, there is nothing different, they want to force Lord Xu to disperse public opinion, how much more bullying can you do?”

“Everyone, we don't need Lord Xu to give an explanation, we trust Lord Xu, let's go, follow me to shout outside the palace.”

The scene inside the courtroom was watched by the people of Kyoto.

To be honest, they were indeed nervous and curious when Peng Ru appeared, but when Peng Ru did not find out that Xu Qingnian was practising the supernatural arts, they were extremely happy and had already decided that Xu Qingnian did not practise the supernatural arts.

However, when Sun Jing'an and the others did not relent and asked Xu Qingnian to dissipate the public opinion in his body, how could they not be angry?

Wasn't this just bullying Xu Qingnian again?

They did not agree, nor did they want to become the people of the world that Sun Jing'an was talking about, they did not need this explanation.

Countless people came outside the palace, and they shouted loudly.

The gush of the people's voices spread into the palace.

It reached within the great hall.

After hearing these voices, Sun Jing'an could not help but frown.

But he ignored them and instead stared at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Disperse public opinion, if you really have not cultivated the foreign arts."

"I will voluntarily disperse my Hao Rang Qi and abolish myself as a great Confucian."

Perhaps he was a little provoked.

Or perhaps, Sun Jing'an was already completely certain that Xu Qingnian must have cultivated the supernatural arts, and he put down his bold words, willing to exchange his position as a great Confucian for Xu Qingnian's public opinion.

"That's enough!"

At this moment, the empress finally became angry, she had been holding back for a long time.

It was up to the world to be fair.

She had allowed the casting of the heavenly mirror.

To investigate Xu Qingnian.

She had allowed Peng Ru to arrive.

But now, she had no more patience to be aggressive and to take an inch.

This was the imperial court.

This is the Great Wei.

No matter how much the Palace of Literature is, there are no saints in the world.

She herself was the Emperor, the sun of Great Wei, and the people of the Palace of Literature were really a bit disrespectful.

“Your Majesty!”

“The matter of foreign arts is by no means as simple as one might think. Since ancient times, the scourge of foreign arts has been a mountain of corpses at every turn.”

“Even if Your Majesty does not understand me, I cannot help but do it.”

“Xu Qingnian, do you dare or do you not dare!”

Sun Jing'an didn't care anymore, with Pengru around, he didn't believe the empress dared to do anything with him either.

If they really wanted to punish him, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would not sit idly by.

He had taken this into account, which was why he was so reckless.

Xu Qingnian did not say anything.

He just quietly looked at Sun Jing'an.

Disseminate public opinion!

Once the public opinion was dispersed, the fact that he was cultivating a different art would definitely be exposed.

This was seeking death.

At this moment.

The court was at a standstill.

Xu Qingnian understood one thing: the other side would not let him off so easily, and if he did not convince them today, this matter would never be finished.

And at that moment.

Peng Ru's voice also rang out.

“Your Majesty.”

“In fact, I have another way to verify whether Xu Qingnian cultivates foreign arts.”

“And this method, everyone in the world believes in it.”

Peng Ru spoke out, easing the stalemate, slightly.

“What is the method?”

The empress asked.

“Ask little friend Xu Qingnian to go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, which is suppressed by a holy weapon and also has the will of the Vermilion Sage.”

“If Xu Qingnian cultivates the supernatural arts, the will of the Vermilion Saint and the Sacred Weapon of the Palace of Literature will awaken to themselves and kill the evil demons.”

“And if Xu Qingnian did not practise the supernatural arts, there would be no reaction.”

“Your Majesty, if this matter is not investigated, the entire Wen Palace will not rest in peace.”

“Little friend Xu, if you really have no shame and are unwilling to disperse public opinion, do you dare to go to the Palace of Literature and prove your innocence?”

At this moment, Peng Ru finally said what he thought.

He knew that Xu Qingnian would not disperse public opinion, and it would be unrealistic to force Xu Qingnian to disperse public opinion.

Public opinion was difficult to gather, and it was like asking a great Confucian to disperse his hoary spirit in order to prove his innocence.

However, he did not rush to reveal the matter of the Palace of Literature, but had Sun Jing'an force Xu Qingnian a bit and finally reveal the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

In this way, he was giving everyone a step to take.

But this step, in the eyes of everyone, was only an ordinary step.

But all true Confucians know what the Great Wei Palace of Literature means.

Where there was the will of the saints and the holy weapons of the day, and if Xu Qingnian had cultivated a foreign art, even if he had touched it a little, he would have been discovered.

Saints!

Supreme and infinite, unable to be surmised by common sense.

Therefore, Peng Ru had dug a huge hole for Xu Qingnian.

If Xu Qingnian had gone to the Great Wei Palace of Literature and hadn't found out anything, it would prove one thing.

Xu Qingnian really didn't cultivate foreign arts.

It was even more direct than Xu Qingnian dispersing public opinion.

Peng Ru's gaze locked with Xu Qingnian's.

His gaze was very calm.

"I'm afraid it's not too good to disturb the sage over a matter like this."

Chen Zhengru spoke, others did not know what the Great Wei Palace of Literature meant, but he did.

"Lord Chen, you should shut up, from the beginning to the end, you have been biased towards Xu Qingnian, if Xu Qingnian had asked for a clear conscience, there is and alarming or not?"

Sun Jing'an looked at Chen Zhengru, he was a little annoyed, Chen Zhengru was still a member of the Great Wei Palace of Literature in the end, but he had been helping Xu Qingnian.

If Peng Ru had not come, it would have been fine, but now that Peng Ru had come, you Chen Zhengru was still helping an outsider, how could he not be angry?

"Sun Ru! You say that this official is biased in every way, but on the other hand, this official wants to ask you, why do you keep being aggressive?"

Chen Zhengru's face sank a little, being openly reprimanded, anyone else would be in a somewhat uncomfortable mood.

"Since you stand for justice, what can a trip to the Palace of Literature do?"

"Zhengru."

Before Sun Jing'an could speak, Pengru's voice had already sounded.

This was his attitude, and the last phrase Zhengru made Chen Zhengru's face look even more uncomfortable.

He could hear and understand that Peng Ru was already somewhat displeased and told himself to be careful with his words.

It was also at that moment.

A voice appeared in Xu Qingnian's mind.

It was Chao Ge's voice.

"Xiandi, promise him and go to the Palace of Literature, Brother Broken Evil and I have a way to block the Sacred Weapon and Sacred Intent."

"And it will also help communicate with the Great Wei Palace of Literature and create resonance."

Chao Ge's voice rang out, his tone certain.

Hearing these words, Xu Qingnian was as if he had taken a pill of certainty.

"Your Majesty!"

"Your Lordships!"

"Pengru."

"Qingnian, I wish to go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

For a moment, it drew the crowd's surprise.

While Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei were overjoyed, Peng Ru continued to act calmly, as if he had already guessed that Xu Qingnian would go.

But unlike Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei, his heart was not joyful, but indifferent.

Because Xu Qingnian had underestimated the Great Wei Palace of Literature, he had fallen for it, foolishly.

"Xu Qingnian, if you are willing to go to the Wen Palace to prove your innocence, it is most excellent, and if you are truly innocent, I will definitely come to your door to apologise."

Sun Jing'an said with some joy.

But Xu Qingnian swept a cold glance at Sun Jing'an and instead looked at Peng Ru Dao.

"If Mister Xu goes to the Palace of Literature, he will prove himself innocent."

"I want Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei to abolish their Confucian status."

"May I?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, his aura extremely strong, not afraid of the other party in the slightest.

If he was told to go to the Palace of Literature, he would go to the Palace of Literature?

To prove one's innocence and then prove it?

If he didn't pay a price, Xu Qingnian would rather die than go.

How could such a good thing happen under the sky?

However, once this was said, Sun Jing'an frowned while Yan Lei could not help but speak up.

"If you prove your innocence, it only proves that Prince Huaining's information is wrong, but you want us both to abolish our Confucian positions? Xu Qingnian, what are your intentions?"

Yan Lei said angrily.

"Hehe, what a mistake in information."

"Is it not enough to invite a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth to review?"

"You are so convinced that I have practiced a foreign art, so I am willing to cooperate and go to the Palace of Literature to prove my innocence."

"Is it possible to try to manipulate Xu Mou without paying a price?"

"Both of you! There is a word of caution that Xu Mou still needs to remind."

"Right now, the place you are in is the Great Wei Imperial Palace, not the Great Wei Palace of Literature."

"If we really want to get serious, just your words alone are already a great disrespect to His Majesty, not to mention the Great Confucian, even the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth would have to be punished."



Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and even dragged Peng Confucius in to mock with him.

“You!”

“Arrogant!”

The two men pointed at Xu Qingnian and became furious, just because Xu Qingnian had mocked Peng Ru.

“Boom!”

At this moment, the Empress' slap on the case rang out, and she heavily slapped the armrest of the dragon chair.

It spoke of her attitude.

What Xu Qingnian had said was exactly right.

This was the imperial palace.

It was the imperial court.

It was not the Great Wei Palace.

Even if it was the Great Wei Palace of Literature, what could be done?

Was the Emperor still no match for a great scholar of heaven and earth?

“Your Majesty, don't be angry!”

“Little friend Xu, everything is as you say.”

“We are only trying to investigate the matter thoroughly, so I hope that little friend Xu will forgive us.”

Peng Ru was the first to speak up, he knew what Xu Qingnian was doing, not sticking up for His Majesty, but trying to mobilise public opinion, after all, in the hearts of the people, a saint was indeed greater than the emperor.

But the problem was that he was not a saint, and there was no true sage of literature in the current world, so the emperor was still number one.

What they were doing was indeed somewhat disrespectful to the imperial power.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian did not say much.

And then turned towards the empress and said.

“Your Majesty, I want to go to the Palace of Literature to testify myself, and I hope Your Majesty will grant me permission.”

Xu Qingnian’s words were purely to let everyone know that he, Xu Qingnian, served the imperial power supreme.

It was also a kind of counterattack.

“Granted.”

“Civil and military officials, all go.”

The empress nodded, while also allowing the civil and military officials to go with her, while she remained here.

“My subjects receive the decree.”

The hundred officials spoke.

The next moment, Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei assisted Peng Ru and headed for the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Xu Qingnian moved, his pace was neither too fast nor too slow, and at this speed, he would arrive within an incense stick.

At this moment, all eyes in the capital of Wei shifted from the Imperial Palace to the Palace of Literature.

If the Palace of Literature could no longer find out that Xu Qingnian was practicing a different art.

Then it would be useless to say anything else.

## **Awaken Chapter 152 -**

Kyoto of the Great Wei.

The Heavenly Mirror reflects on the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

All eyes are gathered in the Palace of Literature.

Xu Qingnian went to the Palace of Literature to prove himself.

This is the last resort.

If Xu Qingnian had really practised the supernatural arts, there would be no place for demons and monsters to hide under the Palace of Literature.

But if Xu Qingnian did not practise the magic, he would go to the Palace of Literature and prove his innocence.

The two great scholars, on the other hand, would have to abolish their positions as scholars.

Whatever the outcome, it would be a loss for the Great Wei, but the people did not think so, and they wanted to see Xu Qingnian prove his innocence.

But what will the outcome be?

It was still an open question.

Xu Qingnian walked towards the Palace of Literature, his every step full of determination.

With Chao Ge's assurance, Xu Qingnian had no fear of anything.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was the place where the fifth generation of saints lived, but the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature in his mind was the palace of the first generation of great saints.

Xu Qingnian also did not believe that the Great Sage was no match for the Vermillion Sage.

Naturally, Xu Qingnian had no fear.

Looking at Xu Qingnian, whose pace was determined, Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an were inexplicably a little peculiar.

"Peng Ru, did you really not find out anything?"

Sun Jing'an spoke up, using his Confucianism divine power to transmit his voice and ask Peng Ru, after all, this matter involved his future future.

If Xu Qingnian really succeeded in proving his innocence, it would be him who would be unlucky.

So it was impossible not to panic.

"Yes, Pengru, have you sensed anything?"

Yan Lei followed suit and asked, in a somewhat nervous mood.

“He has cultivated a foreign art.”

Pengru spoke, his tone very certain.

When this was said, Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei were half relieved.

“Peng Ru, then why didn’t you reveal it on the spot?”

Sun Jing’an continued to ask, since he knew that Xu Qingnian had cultivated a foreign art, why didn’t he just reveal it?

“It’s useless.”

“I can be sure that he has cultivated a supernatural art, he has the Sea of Public Opinion inside him, blocking my Hao Rang Qi, but I still detected something hidden underneath the Sea of Public Opinion.”

“There is a superior person behind him to guide him, so a direct revelation won’t hold any evidence, and His Majesty has already developed resentment towards us.”

“If we insist on allowing Xu Qingnian to disperse public opinion, I am afraid His Majesty will not be the first to agree.”

“And if he doesn’t disperse public opinion, the old man won’t be able to produce any real evidence, and the situation will only freeze then.”

“So why not let him go to the Palace of Literature? If he goes to the Palace of Literature, the truth will be revealed, and they may not listen to what I say, but Xu Qingnian will be dead if he goes to the Palace of Literature.”

“He has underestimated the Palace of Literature, and the world has also underestimated the Palace of Literature, there is the will of the saints there, and there are also holy weapons, even though Xu Qingnian is a great talent in all the ages, but in the face of the holy will, ten thousand Xu Qingnians, will not survive.”

Peng Ru’s voice was categorical.

He knew that the Great Wei dynasty all had good feelings towards Xu Qingnian, and from the moment they were willing to come out and speak for Xu Qingnian, he understood that it was impossible to get Xu Qingnian to admit his punishment through conventional means.

As for dispersing public opinion, this was even more impossible, would Xu Qingnian be so stupid? Even if Xu Qingnian did not cultivate the supernatural arts, he would not be so stupid.

Therefore, he used a retreat as an advance, first asking Xu Qingnian to disperse public opinion, which Xu Qingnian naturally refused to do, and then telling him to go to the Palace of Literature and ask Xu Qingnian to go there to testify himself.

He expected Xu Qingnian to go.

It was not because he was smart, but because the world had no concept of the Palace of Literature, and the world only thought that the Palace of Literature contained the breath of a saint.

But what they did not know was that the Palace of Literature harboured unspeakable power.

Holy intent! Even a wisp of it could suppress a great demon, let alone an existence as small as Xu Qingnian's.

This was something that even some great scholars did not know, for the great scholars still could not, and only the great scholars of Heaven and Earth could understand parts of it.

Vermilion Saint Literature Palace, the significance is too great, let alone anything else, even if Xu Qingnian is now a great Confucian, he still has to die within the Vermilion Saint Literature Palace.

What Peng Ru said made Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei feel more at ease.

They were indeed a little worried before, after all, they were betting on their own future destiny.

But now it was different. If Peng Ru said that Xu Qingnian had cultivated a foreign art, then Xu Qingnian must have cultivated a foreign art.

The two of them were silent, while Peng Ru's gaze, however, kept falling on Xu Qingnian.

He had been interested in Xu Qingnian before, but he was also somewhat complimentary.

He had seen what Xu Qingnian had done, so he thought that Xu Qingnian was a wise man, but he had not expected that Xu Qingnian, like many others, was a mortal after all.

The refusal to cooperate with the Great Wei Palace of Literature was one of them, but more to the point, he had underestimated the sage too much, but if he had any respect for the sage, he would not dare to agree to go to the Palace of Literature so directly ah.

“There is one more great talent missing in the world.”

“But this world is never short of great talents.”

Peng Ru thought in his heart, he was full of regret for Xu Qingnian before, but not now.

Because Xu Qingnian was stupid.

He had no respect for the saints, had an empty vision and overestimated himself.

Although this kind of person had great talent, sooner or later something would happen to him, so it was better to die, so as not to bring trouble to the Palace of Literature.

And ahead.

Xu Qingnian did not bother to guess what Pengru and the others were thinking, his pace was unusually firm.

Chao Ge and Broken Evil had already given themselves a piece of mind.

Not only would the Great Wei Palace of Literature not affect him, but Brother Chao Ge and Brother Broken Evil would even cause the Palace of Literature to resonate.

And one has to do something about it.

The Great Wei Literary Palace is divided into two main factions, one faction honours one's own intention or a few other saints who belong to the Confucianism of Great Wei, and they have a sense of belonging to Great Wei.

The other faction, on the other hand, is the school of the Zhu Saints.

A saint, supreme, this Xu Qingnian understood and never raised a hint of blasphemy, every saint deserves respect.

It is only that the meaning of some saints has been misinterpreted by later generations and turned into another meaning.

Those who can become saints are recognised by heaven and earth, and at this level, they have almost reached the realm of selflessness, for the sake of the world's people.

In other words, most of the great scholars in the Great Wei Palace who support the Zhu Sheng lineage are saintly pseudo-conservatives who, in the name of sainthood, are actually doing what they do for themselves.

Sun Jing'an, for example, had the clear intention of promoting and guarding the school of the Sage of Zhu, which was a good starting point, to continue the learning of the Sage, but as he became a great Confucian, he went off the rails.

Yes, he went off the rails.

Confucians can also go off the rails, go astray, turn their own meanings into those of the saints, and distort the true holy meaning.

One respects the saint and bows three times and nine times when one sees the statue of the saint, but the saint has never said that one should bow down when seeing him, but Sun Jing'an wants all his disciples to bow three times and nine times as a sign of respect.

This is a kind of going off the deep end.

And forcing others to follow his example, those who do not are deviants, and are lightly branded as degrading, or in serious cases, disrespectful to the saint.

Xu Qingnian at this moment was seeing it through to the end.

So he was going to fight back.

With the power of Chaoge, he would make a complete and utter counterattack, and the target of the counterattack was the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Nowadays, the Great Wei dynasty is almost entirely supported by his own people. As long as nothing major happens and no huge interests are involved, the six ministries and the state princes and lords will all trust him.

The internal problems have already been solved by oneself, while the external problems are nothing more than the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty, and a Northern Expedition, which are still early days.

If one really wanted to stabilise oneself in Great Wei and really wanted to forge the sword of the people, one would have to recruit disciples.

However, it was too difficult to recruit disciples in Great Wei's Kyoto. The Great Wei Palace of Literature was there, and even if the personality was more charismatic, it was no match for the golden sign of the saints.

Xu Qingnian had previously refused to recruit students from the Great Wei Palace of Literature, not because he didn't really want to, but because he was worried that the small number of people he recruited would lead to reprisals from the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

But this time, Xu Qingnian intended to seize this opportunity to bring in a group of readers for himself.

As for the so-called school dispute, what does Xu Qingnian care?

If he hadn't understood the truth, he would have fallen into the realm of heart refinement.

This was thanks to Cheng Lidong.

In the courtroom, Xu Qingnian kept quiet, not because he was too weak to speak, but because he kept thinking about Cheng Lidong in his mind.

It was Cheng Lidong who made Xu Qingnian see the essence of some things clearly.

Not every great scholar deserved this title.

When Cheng Lidong became a pawn, Xu Qingnian was not half surprised.

However, the way they had destroyed Cheng Lidong's pawn had awakened Xu Qingnian to the truth.

The Zhu Sheng lineage was partly a tumour that he had to get rid of, it was the real enemy at the moment.

This is the real enemy at the moment, and it is not to be underestimated. It is a hundred times more terrifying than Prince Huaining, because they represent 90% of the world's scholars.

And the Prince of Huaining.

He didn't care about the process, as long as Xu Qingnian died, he would be satisfied, although he was used, but he achieved his goal.

He would also keep this matter in his heart, and one day, when the time was ripe, he would seek revenge from the Palace of Literature.

So be it.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.



The people had been waiting outside the Palace for a long time.

With the appearance of Xu Qingnian, the people were speechless, but they all looked at Xu Qingnian with their heads held high, their eyes full of expectation and support.

Xu Qingnian bowed slightly towards the people and then looked towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The Palace of Literature was magnificent.

There were two plaques on the main gate.

One was inscribed by Emperor Taizu himself.

[Sage Immeasurable].

One was added by a later generation.

[The Sage of All Saints].

The plaque added by later generations stands on top of it, and the Emperor Taizu's plaque stands below it, as a sign of respect.

Inside the Palace of Literature, there are countless palaces and courts, high mountains and waterfalls, small bridges and quiet lakes.

The entire Great Wei Palace of Literature occupies a total of three thousand acres of land, but all of this has been gradually restored, and the real Great Wei Palace of Literature is a palace in the centre.

That is the real Palace of Literature.

The place where Zhu Sheng lived back then.

Xu Qingnian had never been to the Great Wei Palace of Literature since she had entered the capital, but from time to time Xu Qingnian could sense the aura of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It had to be said that just by standing outside the palace, Xu Qingnian could feel a surging and incomparable power.

It was an arcane and mysterious power.

It was holy intent.

Xu Qingnian stood outside the Palace of Literature, he did not step into it, but quietly waited for something.

At that moment, Peng Ru had already appeared behind him, and the civil and military officials had also gradually followed, looking at Xu Qingnian with tension in their eyes.

The six ministers, in particular, were inexplicably on tenterhooks.

The one who looked the most nervous was Chen Zhengru, who knew what the Great Wei Palace of Literature meant and who had been trying to stop Xu Qingnian from coming.

However, he felt that Xu Qingnian had the courage to agree to this, so he should have the confidence that Xu Qingnian did not practise a foreign art.

If Xu Qingnian hadn't shown such confidence, he would have done his best to stop him and helped Xu Qingnian overcome this hurdle in cooperation with His Majesty.

Even if he was misunderstood by the people of the world, what could be done, preserving Xu Qingnian was the way to go.

At this moment.

The sky of Great Wei was cloudless and azure, looking calm and pleasant.

Outside the Great Wei Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian stopped in her tracks, filling people with curiosity.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"Why do you not dare to step in?"

"Is your heart weak?"

Sun Jing'an's voice rang out as he spoke loudly, worried that Xu Qingnian was afraid, if at this time, Xu Qingnian chose to retreat, although dirty water could be thrown on Xu Qingnian.

But according to the attitude of the civil and military officials today, as well as the attitude of His Majesty, it is still possible to protect Xu Qingnian.

That's why he was so eager to speak up, using the most despicable method of provocation to anger Xu Qingnian.

The only thing is that Sun Jing'an's words were really offensive, and at this moment, even the readers of the Great Wei Palace of Literature hated him.

Outside the Palace of Literature.

Xu Qingnian did not answer Sun Jing'an's enquiry, but turned around and looked at Pengru.

"Pengru!"

"If I step into the Great Wei Palace of Literature and prove my innocence, Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an will have to abolish their positions as Confucian scholars, are you sure about this?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, standing with his arms folded, looking at Peng Ru, and said so in front of the people.

"What I said is naturally true."

Peng Ru spoke out, his cloudy gaze filled with confidence.

"Good!"

"Sun Jing'an, Yan Lei, I will give you one more chance. If you two apologise to me now, this matter will come to an end and I will not pursue it."

"But if you are still bent on having your own way, when Mou Xu has proven himself innocent, the two of you must not ..... regret and beg for forgiveness."

The two of them are not going to be able to ask for forgiveness and regret, which would be meaningless.

"Xu Qingnian, if you're afraid, just say so, why are you talking tough here?"

"Let us apologise? If you can really prove your innocence, we are convinced."

Sun Jing'an sneered and would have sneered if the people had not been watching.

"Xu Qingnian, what's the point of stalling like this? Go straight in, I'm waiting for you to prove your innocence."

Yan Lei also sneered.

Peng Ru had already said that Xu Qingnian must have hidden a foreign art, but it was just obscured by public opinion. The two of them were extremely confident and did not think at all that Xu Qingnian would be able to successfully prove his innocence to himself.

The Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth could not find out.

The two of them were extremely confident.

“Mister Xu, let’s just nag one more time.”

“If I, Xu, prove my innocence, you will have to abolish your Confucian position in front of I, Xu, and the people of Kyoto will listen, as will the literati of Great Wei.”

“I have already made concessions, I apologise now, I will not investigate the past, I will stop at the point, I will not hurt the peace, are you two really not going to think about it?”

Xu Qingnian did not get angry, but once again spoke in a calm tone.

But once this was said, the two people felt more and more that Xu Qingnian had a weak heart.

The reason was simple: at this moment, Xu Qingnian should be eager to kill them, so how could he still waste his words here? To persuade them?

Do you really think they are fools?

“Xu Qingnian! Don’t waste time here, since you think you’re innocent, walk into the Palace of Literature and see if it’s true or not.”

“Don’t pretend to be a gentleman here, since we dare to say it, we can do it.”

Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei took a step forward and shouted loudly, not caring at all about the peaceful coexistence Xu Qingnian was talking about.

Peace? There was no more peace now.

“You two, are you really not going to think about it anymore?”

Xu Qingnian spoke again, and these words did not only make Sun Jing’an and the two of them a little upset, but even the civil and military officials frowned a little, but instead of being annoyed, the officials became even more worried.

Prince Huai Ning, on the other hand, stood to the side and laughed coldly.

It was clear that Xu Qingnian was truly afraid.

This son was a bit of a pity, but now that it had come to this, he had brought it on himself.

He had brought it on himself.

He did not feel any emotion, he only hoped that the Great Wei Palace of Literature would quickly gather its holy will and kill Xu Qingnian.

Outside the Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian had asked three times in a row, which really made people feel uneasy inside, and they were all worried about Xu Qingnian.

“Shut up!”

“Get in!”

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei were somewhat annoyed by the questions, and they lost their composure somewhat and burst out in anger.

Peng Ru, on the other hand, remained calm, for in his eyes, Xu Qingnian was nothing more than a struggle before he was about to die.

“Good!”

“Since the two of you are like this, then don't blame Xu for being ruthless later.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, he had already given the opportunity and given it back three times.

It was they themselves who did not cherish it.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian closed his eyes as he took a deep breath.

In his heart, however, he was already calling out to the two Chao Ge.

“Two elder brothers, my humble brother is ready.”

Xu Qingnian conveyed awareness in his mind.

“Good!”

“Xiandi, see you in a few days.”

The two spoke in a calm tone, but within the calmness, there was determination.

In the next moment, in his mind, the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature completely awoke, and a beam of light blossomed into a sun in his own mind.

And at the very same moment.

Xu Qingnian did not hesitate to step into the Palace of Literature.

At this moment.

Countless pairs of eyes were staring deadly at Xu Qingnian.

They looked at Xu Qingnian's figure.

Everyone's emotions were incomparably complicated.

The people were worried, the literati were puzzled, the civil and military officials were somewhat on edge, while Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an and the others showed their joy, as if they had already seen the image of Xu Qingnian being executed by the Palace of Literature.

It was just one step away!

Just one step away!

Just one step away!

Everyone looked at Xu Qingnian to death, to death, to death.

Finally.

Xu Qingnian took her second step.

She had stepped completely and utterly into the Palace of Literature.

Boom!

It was also at the moment Xu Qingnian landed on his step.

The cloudless sky suddenly filled with a gathering of clouds.

The entire Great Wei Palace of Literature, at the same moment, also erupted with immeasurable light.

"Sage Brother, the Palace of Literature has been activated and will gather a sage's will for you, the next path is up to you to walk."

"Remember, if you have time, you still need to help check our past."

Chao Ge's voice rang out.

And then, there was no more sound from him.

In his mind, the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature trembled, the light blazing incomparably, a hundred times brighter than the sun.

Boom boom boom!

Boom, boom, boom!

Boom, boom, boom!

The entire Great Wei Palace of Literature shook completely and utterly at the same moment, and all the buildings shook as if it were an earthquake.

An unparalleled light emanated from all parts of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, rising into the sky and piercing through all the darkness of heaven and earth.

At that moment!

A wild wind swept in, between heaven and earth, with Xu Qingnian as the origin, like a tornado, and for a moment, the sand flew away, making it difficult for many of the people to open their eyes.

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature has reacted, the Great Wei Palace of Literature has reacted, Xu Qingnian cultivated a different art, it is difficult to escape the eyes of the sages, Xu Qingnian! You’re dead! You’re dead! You are too arrogant, you underestimated the sage, you underestimated the Great Wei Palace of Literature, hahahahaha!”

“Xu Qingnian! You deserve to die, how dare you practice a different art and provoke the wrath of the saints, even if His Majesty comes today, he cannot save you, hahahahahaha!”

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei let out unparalleled laughter the moment the Palace of Literature shook.

They believed that the shaking of the Palace of Literature was a revival of the sage's will, sensing the foreign arts within Xu Qingnian's body and wanting to execute him.

They were excited, they were thrilled.

At this moment.

The dome of the sky in the capital of Great Wei suddenly went dark.

The light dissipated and was replaced by what seemed like eternal night.

The light from the Great Wei Palace of Literature became the only illumination.

All the people of Kyoto, all the powerful, all the eyes fell on the Palace of Literature.

The buzzing!

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

At this moment, in the Palace of Literature, the statue of Zhu Sheng burst into the most blazing light, a light that pierced the heavens and pierced all darkness.

This was holy intent!

A true revival of holy intent!

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei laughed once more, but the faces of the civil and military officials turned extremely ugly, for they too thought that this was a revival of the saint's will and wanted to kill Xu Qingnian.

Not only them, but also the people could not help but clench their fists, fearing that Xu Qingnian would really die here.

And at that very moment, all the light, coalescing in front of Xu Qingnian, formed nine steps.

"No!"

"This can't be!"

Ordinary people did not know what this was, but the Confucian crowd was clear about what this scene in front of them represented.

Peng Ru!

His voice rang out.

The words were filled with shock and incredulity.

His pale face was written with shock, and his eyes were filled with incredulity.

Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an were somewhat stunned, and even the civil and military officials were also stunned.

"This can't be, this can't be."

"This is not holy wrath! This is holy will resonating, Zhu Sheng resonating with it, and the Great Wei Palace of Literature resonating as well."



“This is impossible, he obviously cultivated a foreign art, he obviously cultivated a foreign art, why, why, why is this happening?”

“This can’t be! Zhu Sheng! You must not be deceived, this man cultivates supernatural arts and hides under public opinion, please be wise, such thieves will eventually become great demons and wreak havoc on the earth.”

Peng Ru roared like a madman, even to the point where he fell to his knees and kowtowed in the direction of the statue of Zhu Sheng.

Xu Qingnian clearly cultivated the supernatural arts, he could be certain of that.

However, from the moment Xu Qingnian stepped into the Palace of Literature, he realised that it was not holy rage, but rather holy intent resonating.

The fifth generation of saints in Great Wei, Zhu Sheng, had recognised Xu Qingnian, and not only recognised, but also resonated with Xu Qingnian, an unspeakable blessing.

In ancient and modern times, even Zhu Sheng’s true disciples, true disciples, had not been fully recognised by Zhu Sheng.

But now Zhu Sheng had recognised Xu Qingnian and resonated with him, an ending that he was unwilling to accept no matter what.

Draped in his hair, he knelt on the ground and kowtowed to his death, even if his forehead cracked and blood flowed, he didn’t care, because if Xu Qingnian had succeeded in his self-evidence and still received the saint’s approval.

It would be too great a blow to him, and it would also have a huge impact on the Palace of Literature.

This appearance of Peng Ru caused Yan Lei and Sun Jing’an, two great Confucians, to be completely and utterly dumbfounded.

The smiles on their faces stiffened beyond recognition at this moment, they couldn’t smile anymore.

“Saint ..... Saint ..... Holy Will Resonance? How is this possible! How is this possible ..... Xu Qingnian had clearly cultivated a foreign art.”

Sun Jing’an’s body was trembling, he was afraid, he was scared, his eyes were filled with disbelief.

In his opinion, Xu Qingnian stepping into the Palace of Literature was a sure death sentence.

But what he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian had caused the sage to resonate.

Such a tactic was simply ..... It was simply ..... It is simply too heavenly.

The first time I saw him, he was looking at Xu Qingnian, his arrogance, his arrogance, his self-confidence, all of it dissipated at this moment.

He believed Peng Ru's words, but he did not believe that Xu Qingnian could achieve the resonance of the Holy Will.

Great Wei Kyoto.

The dome of the sky was like ink.

The light of the Palace of Literature shone brightly on heaven and earth.

In the middle of the palace, the empress was no longer in the main hall, but in the ancestral shrine, where her gaze fell on a rusty blood sword.

This was the Great Wei's divine weapon of statehood, the Blood Sword of the Great Ancestor, which united the fortunes of the Great Wei state and possessed incredible power.

She was planning to use this blade to suppress the Holy Will, and if the Great Wei Wen Gong really activated the Holy Will and wanted to kill Xu Qingnian, then she would not hesitate to take up this blood blade.

To save Xu Qingnian.

Although she did not know whether Xu Qingnian cultivated the supernatural arts or not.

But what she knew was that she could not afford to gamble, no matter what the outcome was.

Great Wei could not afford to lose Xu Qingnian.

If she lost Xu Qingnian, she would face another crisis after another.

She needed Xu Qingnian's help, and Wei needed Xu Qingnian's help too.

So she did not dare to gamble.

If she lost, not only would Xu Qingnian die, but more importantly, Great Wei might also fall completely.

So.

Even if she risked a big mistake, she had to do it.

But just as she was about to reach for her sword, a terrifying holy intent rushed up to the sky.

The Empress sensed this unparalleled holy intent at first.

Turning around, she looked towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature, her eyes filled with disbelief.

“Sage Resonance!”

“Xu Qingnian ..... has actually attracted the resonance of a saint.”

At this moment, even the Empress, who was used to seeing countless great storms, could not help but be completely shocked.

Not only had Xu Qingnian not been punished by a saint, but she had instead caused a saint to resonate, what did this mean? It meant that Xu Qingnian had the qualifications of a saint.

This was a true recognition, not a simple compliment.

A genius of the ages.

It was truly a talent of the ten thousand ages.

The Empress was a little agitated, and she took a few deep breaths, trying to calm herself down, but she could hardly do so.

This sight almost signified that Great Wei might ..... Another saint was about to emerge.

If that was the case, the day of Wei’s prosperity would be near, really near.

The day is coming.

The expressions of the six ministers also became incomparably shocked.

Chen Zhengru, Gu Yan, Zhang Jing, Wang Xinzhi, Zhou Yan and Li Yanlong.

The six ministers’ mouths were all wide open as they looked at this, their gazes filled with shock.

“Xu Qingnian actually has the qualifications of a saint, the blessing of Great Wei, this is the blessing of Great Wei.”

Chen Zhengru clenched his fist, his heart, which was like an ancient well, was completely shaken.

Of the six ministers, Zhou Yan, in particular, could not help but murmur.

“I’ve actually called a future saint a brother, I’ve lived long enough in this life.”

He was somewhat shameless, but this was also his character.

Even not only him, the State Dukes, and the Liege Marquises were shocked beyond words, and the words spoken by several of them were almost no different from Zhou Yan’s.

Prince Huaining also froze in place.

He looked at all this incredulously, Xu Qingnian was able to attract the resonance of a sage?

Should this son be so heaven defying?

Before, he had invited the Holy Will to behead his own son, and now he was even resonating with the Holy Will.

Each time, it was a miracle at the most crucial moment.

Even though Prince Huaining did not understand Confucianism, he was still clear about what the resonance of the Holy Will represented.

This ..... It doesn’t make sense!

This couldn’t be possible either!

He didn’t believe it, his face was full of disbelief, and in his eyes was shock, unparalleled shock.

And at that moment, the wind and clouds converged.

Xu Qingnian stood between heaven and earth.

He was dressed in white robes, quietly watching everything that was happening before him.

He knew that these were not revealed because of himself, but because of the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, because of the Holy Will of the Great Sage.

Otherwise, he would not have been able to form such a sight himself.

Before his eyes, nine steps appeared.

Xu Qingnian did not hesitate as he stepped onto the first step, then the second, the third, and the fourth.

All the way, he stepped onto the ninth step.

This was the step to ascend to the Holy Land.

Nine was the ultimate number, and Xu Qingnian had the qualifications to become a saint.

But just as Xu Qingnian stepped onto the ninth step, the light coalesced again.

A shadow slowly appeared in front of Xu Qingnian.

The people were shocked, and in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, countless great scholars also stared at the shadow with wide eyes, shocked beyond measure.

“Yes! Yes! It is! It’s the Void of the Vermillion Saint!”

“The Void of the Vermillion Saint, this is the Void of the Vermillion Saint!”

“We, bow to the sage!”

“We bow to the sage!”

“It’s the Void of the Vermillion Saint, look, you guys, Xu Shouren has actually invoked the Void of the Vermillion Saint to manifest.”

The voices of the great Confucians rang out, and some could tell at a glance that it was the Void of the Vermillion Saint, and they were the first to kneel on the ground and bow towards the saint.

At the same time, their hearts turned upside down, and there was no other look in their eyes but shock.

They were not the only ones.

Chen Xin, Zhou Min, Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi, all the great scholars, including all the scholars, and the people, all knelt down.

The people, in particular, looked at the saint’s imaginary shadow and shouted out all sorts of voices.

“A saint is revealed! This is a saint manifesting himself!”

“I never thought that one day I would be able to see a saint.”

“The Vermilion Saint has resurrected, the Vermilion Saint has resurrected.”

The voices of the people rose and fell from one another, they were even more shocked, facing the saint, they threw their bodies to the ground, and their eyes were filled with awe.

The gaze of Pengru, on the other hand, was even more shocked and desperate.

The moment Zhu Sheng’s shadow appeared, he knew that he had already lost.

Whether Xu Qingnian cultivated the supernatural arts or not, none of this mattered anymore, because the fact that the sage did not punish Xu Qingnian meant that the sage did not care.

There was no one under heaven who could bail out a person who practised a supernatural art.

But if I had to say it, there was one person who could, and that person was a saint.

The status of a saint transcended everything.

If Zhu Sheng thought that Xu Qingnian was not wrong, then Xu Qingnian was not wrong.

What’s more, they had never produced any evidence to prove that Xu Qingnian had practised a foreign art.

And now, the saint did not punish Xu Qingnian, but on the contrary, he even condensed the shadow, what kind of approval was this?

They did not dare to imagine.

Yan Lei and Sun Jing’an were even more completely numb as they looked at Xu Qingnian with a deadly gaze.

Apart from despair was despair.

From the indifference at the beginning, then the loftiness of Peng Ru’s arrival, then confidence, then arrogance and anger.

And now, it was shock, fear, dread, and ..... Despair, breathtaking despair.

But just when everyone thought that it was over.

A scene made everyone.

A scene that utterly and completely could never be forgotten for the rest of their lives appeared.

A scene that could never be forgotten for the rest of their lives.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

The ninth step of the sacred platform.

Xu Qingnian stood on the ninth step.

And the Vermillion Saint Void stood opposite Xu Qingnian.

After the light coalesced and the saint's shadow fully emerged.

The Void Shadow of the Vermillion Saint, surprisingly, bowed deeply towards Xu Qingnian.

Hiss ! ! ! ! !

Everyone's eyes widened.

Whether it was the people, the officials of the six ministries, the state princes and lords, the scholars or the great scholars, everyone was quiet.

It was completely silent.

Even Peng Ru was dumbfounded.

His eyes were clouded as he watched the scene.

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei were also dumbfounded.

Chen Zhengru, Gu Yan and the others were dumbfounded.

Chen Xin, Zhou Min, Wang Xinzhi, and all the great scholars and Confucians of the Great Wei Palace of Literature were dumbfounded.

Even a few other Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth in the Palace of Literature were frozen in place.

Zhu Sheng.

This was the Vermilion Saint.

The Void of the Vermilion Saint was the will of the Vermilion Saint.

It was almost the same as the presence of a saint.

A saint.

He even bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

How could he be qualified? What qualifications did he have?

Who in this world could afford to accept a saint's obeisance?

But Xu Qingnian accepted it, and not only that, Xu Qingnian only made a slight salute.

This ..... It is absolutely impossible.

There are only four kinds of people who can bear a saint's obeisance.

One kind is the Pre-Sage.

One kind, an emperor, not the emperor of Great Wei, but the emperor after the unification of Great Wei.

One kind, a being who has saved the lives of the world.

One more possibility, a future saint, and one whose achievements will not be lower than one's own, or will even surpass one's own.

Combining all of the above.

In a moment, an extremely bold thought appeared in the minds of all the people.

Xu Qingnian could definitely become a saint in the future!

Not only would Xu Qingnian become a saint, he would save the world, save the people of the world from fire and water, and accomplish immense merits.

If not, why would Zhu Sheng pay such obeisance to Xu Qingnian?

But in reality, others did not know, but Xu Qingnian understood that Zhu Sheng was not worshipping himself, Zhu Sheng was worshipping the Great Sage again, the first sage in the world.

Himself, indeed, was not qualified to have Zhu Sheng pay a single obeisance.

Boom!



At this moment, the Great Wei Palace of Literature erupted with an infinite amount of light, all of which entered Xu Qingnian's body.

Wisps of holy intent pervaded the Sea of Public Opinion, suppressing the demonic seed within Xu Qingnian's body, and no one would ever be able to see the magic demonic seed within his own body again.

Unless a true saint is resurrected.

Otherwise, even if a sub-sage came, he would not be able to see through himself.

This was only a wisp of holy intent, but Xu Qingnian inexplicably felt an unprecedented growth.

An incense stick later.

All the light, bit by bit, dissipated.

The Vermilion Saint Void also gradually dissipated, but inexplicably, Xu Qingnian could not help but frown, because he found that the Vermilion Saint Void seemed to have opened its mouth.

It seemed to be saying something else.

Xu Qingnian looked carefully, but he couldn't tell exactly what it was, he was only vaguely sure of a few words.

[Eternal doom will come, the world will live]

There were dozens of words in total, but Xu Qingnian only understood these eight words, the rest were completely unknown.

What was this?

Xu Qingnian was curious, but in the next moment, the Vermilion Saint's shadow completely dissipated, the light died out, and the light of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, at this moment, transformed into an extreme divine light that shot up into the sky.

A million miles away.

In the midst of a mountain range filled with darkness, the divine light of the Great Wei Palace of Literature smashed directly towards this place.

The divine light landed on the ground like a huge ball of water bursting, dotted with divine light, dousing the darkness.

And at that moment.

A cold and terrifying palace.

The mass of demons danced about.

A voice suddenly rang out.

“Damn you! My Holy Sect’s divine birth has been destroyed, the Palace of Literature! It’s the Palace of Literature again, damn it! Damn it! Damn it!”

Angry roars resounded through the great hall, and countless demons trembled all over.

And the land of the Extreme East of Great Wei.

Tai Shang Sheng Clan.

An old Daoist was gazing at the northwest direction when the divine aura cut through the sky.

The old Daoist could not help but pinch his fingers and calculate.

After a while, a look of shock appeared in the old Dao’s eyes.

“Great Wei! Is another saint coming out?”

“If so, the Seven Demons Sect will never think of breeding a demon birth in their lifetime.”

He was so shocked that the next moment he couldn’t help but say to himself.

“No, I have to prepare and make a trip to Great Wei’s Kyoto to meet this future saint.”

“Yun Yan is also in Kyoto, in a few days, travel to Great Wei Kyoto under the pretext of meeting her.”

The old Dao spoke, looking unusually excited, hating to leave now, but for some reason, he could not move at will, and could only do so through other means.

And at that moment.

In the capital of Great Wei, the vault of heaven was still dark.

All the light had disappeared.

Everyone was quiet.

Pengru's head was covered in blood as he watched in awe, numb, desperate, disbelieving, and slightly mad.

He had been so clever this time that he had wanted to use the Palace of Literature to suppress and kill Xu Qingnian, but he had never thought that it would turn out to be a botched attempt, not only did he not suppress and kill Xu Qingnian.

Instead, he made Xu Qingnian completely and utterly famous this time.

Saints resonate.

The Vermilion Saint saluted.

Whatever the reason, Xu Qingnian's name as a future saint was completely established.

He, Peng Ru, would become a joke to the world, and would be ridiculed by the world.

Unaware of saints, having eyes without pearls.

Not only him, Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei, but also Prince Huaining, they will all be implicated.

To slander a future saint for practising a foreign art.

This sin was so great that it was boundless.

Even they could already imagine what they would encounter next.

Everything was quiet.

No one was clamouring.

Most of everyone's emotions were shocked, and they could hardly calm down enough to speak.

And so it remained, for two quarters of an hour.

Finally, someone came back to his senses.

But soon, he found that the dome of the sky in Kyoto was still like ink.

Except for the Sacred Steps Terrace, which emanated a glow.

There was not a single glimmer of light from the rest.

This made people curious.

The most curious thing was.

Xu Qingnian was actually sitting cross-legged on the Sacred Steps Terrace, seemingly contemplating something.

As time passed.

One incense stick, two incense sticks, three incense sticks.

Half an hour ..... An hour.

Everyone came back to their senses, they had expected Xu Qingnian to say something, but they found Xu Qingnian sitting cross-legged with his eyes closed.

The crowd did not dare to make a sound, for fear of disturbing Xu Qingnian.

And just then.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

"I am Xu Qingnian."

"Today, write a book and become a Confucian."

A loud voice rang out.

This voice.

Like a shocking wave, it swept up the Great Wei Kyoto, completely.

## **Awaken Chapter 153 -**

Kyoto, Great Wei.

The vault of heaven is like ink.

All light has disappeared, except for a beam of light that still remains in the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This beam of light was the Sacred Steps Platform.

Xu Qingnian stood on the ninth step, sitting cross-legged.

Everyone was looking at him.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was like a saint who had attained enlightenment.

Everyone knew that after today, Xu Qingnian would have a title in the literary world, a title that no one could discredit.

'The New Saint of the Future'

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the vain shadow of Zhu Sheng made a bow towards Xu Qingnian, no one knew what this bow meant.

But this obeisance laid the foundation for Xu Qingnian's prestige.

After this event, who in the world does not know the ruler?

Who would dare to trouble Xu Qingnian, not to mention the other literati?

There were once people who dared to ridicule Xu Qingnian with the idea that he did not have such talent, but now, even saints worshipped Xu Qingnian.

Who would dare to despise an existence that even saints respect? And who would dare to slander?

Even the great scholars of heaven and earth could not slander and humiliate Xu Qingnian.

Assuming that the Taiping Poetry Competition was to start in a few days, the great talents of the ten kingdoms would not dare to be even half as arrogant, or even whatever Xu Qingnian said.

This is the prestige of a saint, the underpinnings of a saint.

In particular, Xu Qingnian is very likely to be the new saint of the future, the second saint of Great Wei, although this is not particularly likely, after all, the saint of literature is of extraordinary significance, but it is not difficult to become a half-saint, is it?

Isn't a half-saint a saint?

A living half-saint, and it was likely that Xu Qingnian would reach half-sainthood within forty years, such a person would mean so much to Confucianism, the ruler of Confucianism in the world.

Prince Huai Ning was stunned speechless.

He had indeed not expected that Xu Qingnian would not only not be killed by the Holy Will, but that he would be recognised by Zhu Sheng and even receive a bow from him.

In the past, he could have used some means, in a big way, to tear his face off from the Empress and attack and kill Xu Qingnian.

But now he couldn't. Once he killed Xu Qingnian, the literati of the world would not spare himself, and his own generations would be struck by thunder.

Xu Qingnian ..... It has become a climate, ah.

He was filled with remorse in his eyes, he regretted, extremely regretted, regretted why he did not kill Xu Qingnian before today.

He was too scrupulous himself.

Now that Xu Qingnian has completely formed a climate, it would be too difficult to move Xu Qingnian again, as difficult as the sky.

If you don't get rid of Xu Qingnian, Wei will gradually return to its heyday, and if that's the case, you'll be watching a tiger cub grow up.

Unfortunately, what could be done with more remorse? There was no more hope for him.

He was not the only one.

Pengru, Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei were truly desperate.

But he had lost all his face, his wisdom had been misplaced and he had made a huge mistake, creating a great enemy for the Zhu Sheng lineage.

But he was not angry about this, what he was angry about was why Zhu Sheng had bowed to Xu Qingnian. Why was that? It was impossible. The Vermilion Saint was the Saint of All Saints, what was Xu Qingnian? Was Xu Qingnian worthy?

He was not even qualified to lift Zhu Sheng's shoes.

Unlike Peng Ru's thoughts, Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an were in a state of complete and utter fear and anxiety, as they had never thought that Xu Qingnian could actually be enriched by the Holy Will.

This was unbelievable.

But when they had calmed down, the only emotions the two of them now had left were 'fear' and 'despair'.

They had promised Xu Qingnian before that if Xu Qingnian could prove himself innocent, they would abolish their Confucian status.

When they said this, they did say it with some anger, plus the confidence that Peng Ru gave them, so the two agreed to do it.

Available at ..... Available at ..... But what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would be able to do so.

Then wouldn't it be the end of themselves next?

Thinking of this, the two men could not help but become even more fearful.

They believed that Xu Qingnian would definitely let them abolish their Confucian status, but if they were really allowed to do so, would they be willing to do so? Definitely not.

It had taken Yan Lei sixty years to reach the Great Confucian realm.

It took Sun Jing'an 55 years to reach Confucianism.

If they were really deprived of their Confucian status, then they might as well die.

They wanted to open their mouths and beg Xu Qingnian for forgiveness, but the words were in their hearts, but they couldn't say them.

The main thing was that Xu Qingnian was sitting up there, silent all the time, which made people feel strange.

I don't know what Xu Qingnian was trying to do here.

And just when the crowd was silent.

Xu Qingnian suddenly opened his eyes.

His voice rang out.

"I am Xu Qingnian."

"Today I write a book and become a Confucian."

A vast voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian's voice, at this moment, was incomparably loud, spreading throughout the entire capital of Great Wei.

When this voice resounded.

Great Wei's Kyoto.

As if ten thousand waves had been raised, the entire Kyoto was completely boiling.

If we say that Xu Qingnian had proved himself innocent before, the people were worried and scared, they could not easily meet a good official, and if they really lost it like this.

It would indeed be extremely difficult to bear.

But now, Xu Qingnian has proved his position as a great scholar and has written a book to become a scholar, so how can the whole of Wei's Kyoto not boil over?

Not to mention the people.

The most excited people were the literati of Wei.

They looked at Xu Qingnian with bewildered eyes.

Before and after, Xu Qingnian had only enrolled in school for half a year.

Qi cultivation! Enlightenment! Body cultivation!

It had only taken Xu Qingnian three months.

To clarify her mind! Establishing words! Write a book!

It only took Xu Qingnian another three months.

Half a year before and after, Xu Qingnian is going to become a great scholar today? How fast is this cultivation speed? How can it be so exaggerated and outrageous?

Can you give us a chance?

The Great Wei literati were completely convinced.

Before the seventh grade, they could care less about Xu Qingnian's speed of advancement, so what if it was three grades in three months? Even if it was three grades in a month, it would be useless.

The reason is that by the time you reach the seventh rank, you need to have a clear intention, and if you can't have a clear intention, you will only be the eighth rank in your life.

And even after you have made your will clear, you have to make a speech that is recognised by heaven and earth, or by the people, or by society, otherwise, it is of no use.

After you have established your words, the most difficult thing is actually to write a book.



The book that you write must be read by the whole world, and the world must understand the contents of your book, otherwise it is of no use.

Otherwise, if you can just write a book and become a great scholar, then everyone will be a great scholar.

Among the crowd.

Hua Xinyun looked at Xu Qingnian in a daze.

He had an extremely complicated look in his eyes.

He was now a seventh-ranked Ming Yi, so he could have made his speech a long time ago, but he only intended to do so on the day of the imperial examination.

Xu Qingnian was a sixth-ranked Confucian, and he did not care because he could make a statement at any time if he wanted to.

But today, Xu Qingnian writes a book, and once he succeeds, it will be ..... The fifth-ranking Confucian.

A twenty year old great Confucian.

Ancient and modern exchanges ..... The first person to do so.

The first person in the history of the world to do so is the first person in the history of the world to do so.

Is he really the new saint of the future?

Why!

The new saint, why not me, Hua Xinyun.

What was going on in Hua Xinyun's heart, only he knew, but he would not be too happy.

As for Peng Ru and the others, they all opened their eyes wide and looked at Xu Qingnian.

He had just received the Sacred Will and had entered the Fifth Grade Great Confucian realm directly.

He did not want Xu Qingnian to succeed in entering the rank, but he could not stop him.

One wrong step, one wrong step! One mistake at a time!

At this moment, Peng Ru felt a sweetness in his throat, he knew it was his heart burning with anxiety, and blood was about to spurt out, but he pressed it back hard.

As for Yan Lei and Sun Jing'an's faces, they looked even more ugly.

If Xu Qingnian became a great Confucian, he would be their equal, so it was even more unlikely that Xu Qingnian would let them go later.

At this moment, the two men were like people who were about to die, waiting chronically for their deaths, and their hearts were incomparably tormented.

At the same time, they were deeply remorseful, regretting why they had provoked Xu Qingnian, why they had provoked Xu Qingnian.

Not far away.

When the Shang Shu of Great Wei saw this scene again, they all could not help but clench their fists. Chen Zhengru looked at Xu Qingnian, his eyes full of appreciation and admiration.

Gu Yan and the others also had an indescribable feeling. They were already old and had long since lost that fervent blood in their bodies, but Xu Qingnian had brought it to them.

In the lineage of martial generals, the Duke of An looked at Xu Qingnian and could not help but feel deeply emotional.

"Heaven will not give birth to me Xu Qingnian, Confucianism is like a long night, from now on, the martial arts officials' lineage, no matter what, must befriend Xu Qingnian, do you understand?"

Duke An used his true qi to transmit his voice to inform every martial official.

What Xu Qingnian had done today had stiffened his status in the hearts of all the people by more than one degree?

Once, Xu Qingnian was a clever man and a man of blood in their hearts, and they liked Xu Qingnian's cleverness as well as his bloodiness.

But these were all character likes, they could only say that they thought you were a good person and were willing to make friends with you.

But now it was different.

Xu Qingnian had already shown his true strength, the future prime minister of Great Wei and the future sage of Confucianism.

With these two titles alone, offending Xu Qingnian would undoubtedly be seeking death.

As for how the future Prime Minister of Great Wei had arrived at his title? Do we still need to think about that? Based on what Xu Qingnian has done today, who will take the position of Prime Minister of Wei in the future if not Xu Qingnian?

Would it be possible to let Chen Zhengru, an old man, occupy the position and not step down?

Meanwhile.

In the capital of Wei.

Inside the Shouren Academy.

Chen Xinghe looked at the ink-coloured sky without saying a word.

He did not go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, not because he did not want to see it, but because he trusted his senior brother and he did not want to get involved for fear that he would say the wrong thing, after all, he knew a thing or two about this matter in the first place.

It would be a tragedy if he didn't help and instead harmed his junior brother.

He was glad to see what was happening in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but he was also able to see what was happening in the heavenly dome of the sky with the casting of the mirror, and he was both glad and impressed by the fact that his junior brother was really a great talent.

Now, when he heard Xu Qingnian's writings about becoming a Confucian, Chen Xinghe was inexplicably frozen.

"Senior brother, senior brother, can't you wait for me?"

After a long time, Chen Xinghe said what was on his mind, he was really a bit uncomfortable, stuck at the tenth grade and delayed in breaking through.

He should have broken through a long time ago, but it was because Xu Qingnian was breaking through one at a time, causing his mind to collapse.

But luckily, Xu Qingnian was his own senior brother no matter what, which was good, very good.

Peach Blossom Nunnery.

Zhang Ruhui looked in the direction of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, he clenched his fists in excitement, just now he lost his temper straight away and shouted Xu Xin Sheng a few times.

And throughout the Peach Blossom Nunnery, almost all the women looked towards the Great Wei Wen Gong, their eyes filled with adoration.

Some women even surrounded Luo Baiyi, excited beyond measure, saying.

“Sister Baiyi, Sister Baiyi, my sister really envies you for being favoured by Duke Xu.”

“Yes, yes, we are really envious, if I could get half of Prince Xu’s favour, my sister I would be willing to die.”

“Sister Baiyi, is this Duke Xu gentle?”

They opened their mouths and surrounded Baiyi, asking all sorts of questions about Xu Qingyi.

But Luo Baiyi was a little embarrassed, because she didn’t know Xu Qingnian well, having only met him twice, and the first time was extremely odd, and the second time was a little ..... The second time was a bit odd.

But in any case, when she saw Zhu Sheng’s shadow pay homage to Xu Qingnian, she also got excited, she was serene in nature, but she couldn’t help but stand up at that moment.

Now that Xu Qingnian had even written a book and become a Confucian, she was even more excited and thrilled, but she could not do what other women did.

But her gaze was full of unspeakable excitement.

Inside the Peach Blossom Nunnery, on the ground floor.

Wang Ru pointed to the Great Wei Palace of Literature outside the window and said in an extremely excited tone.

“Xu Shouren, who is a close friend of mine, a close friend of mine, Wang, he will be certified as a great scholar today, he is the new saint of Great Wei.”

“The new saint of our Great Wei.”

Wang Ru was trembling with excitement, although his relationship with Xu Qingnian was not extremely good, it was still quite good and he had some friendship.

To have a friendship with a great Confucian, a twenty-year-old great Confucian, a future new saint of Wei, was a great honour.

All the literati around him were indeed envious, and some even took the initiative to befriend Wang Ru, hoping that he would introduce them to Xu Qingnian sometime.

This was not the only thing.

All the people up and down Wei were excited.

They were all excited.

A twenty-year-old great Confucian, a being recognised by the saints, the future new saint of Great Wei, was taking this crucial step under their gaze, and they were witnessing this piece of history.

Thousands of years from now, perhaps they too will be mentioned, perhaps in a few words, but they are literally remembered.

This is the pomp and circumstance.

A pomp not seen in Great Wei since the defeat of the Northern Expedition.

But among the Palace of Literature.

The voice of Pengru rang out.

“Write a book and become a Confucian!”

“The book of writings needs the approval of all the people, and he will not become a great Confucian today.”

Peng Ru’s voice, instead of speaking out, informed some people through the Confucian divine power.

Among them were Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei.

After the two heard this again, they could not help but react.

Yes, Xu Qingnian had written a book.

He said he was writing a book, but what kind of book was he writing? Even if he had written a book, what would it be? To become a great Confucian, one needs to be recognized by the people, and what book can be directly recognized by the people?

Even if it is a book on spirituality, it needs some time to be promoted and passed on by word of mouth, so that someone can explain the truth of it and make people understand it.

Otherwise, it is almost impossible to write a book and become a Confucian.

The two men were relieved by Peng Ru's words.

As long as Xu Qingnian did not become a great Confucian, they would be able to escape.

After all, if they were really forced to abolish their Confucian status, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would not agree to it, and they would just be embarrassed later.

But even if they were to be humiliated, it would be better than losing their Confucian status, right?

It was at this moment that Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out again.

"Today, I, Xu, have received the holy will and have gained some insight, so I have written a thousand-character essay."

"For the people of the world, I will write a work of literacy and enlightenment, so that all the people of Wei will be like dragons."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and this was his fifth grade book.

The Thousand Character Classic!

The reason why he chose the Thousand Character Classic was not a spur of the moment, but something that Xu Qingnian had considered long ago.

He needed to educate the people and gain public opinion. His own clear intention was to learn and establish his words for the people, while writing a book was still for the people.

The Thousand Character Classic, the book of enlightenment for schoolchildren, allows more people to become literate, to read and to have knowledge.

Xu Qingnian, of course, made the complete change, which he had been studying before.

There are many allusions in the Thousand Character Classic, and Xu Qingnian added the Great Wei allusions and Confucianism to it.

Otherwise, there are parts written on that would not flow at all.

And this!

This is the book of Xu Qingnian's writings.

This sound rang out.

It spread to every corner of Great Wei's Kyoto.

In the next moment, Xu Qingnian spoke again, reciting the Thousand Character Classic.

"Heaven and Earth, the Universe."

"The sun and the moon are in full bloom, the stars and the stars are in the sky."

"Cold comes and goes, autumn harvests and winter hides."

Xu Qingnian's voice was not loud, but it could be heard throughout Kyoto.

Each word recited by Xu Qingnian turned into a golden ray of light that rushed towards the vault of heaven, piercing the endless darkness.

Originally, it seemed as if eternal night was approaching, but at this moment, Great Wei's Kyoto was blossoming with light.

The golden ancient characters, each one like a small sun, hung above the vault of the sky, reflecting brilliance.

And Xu Qingnian's voice continued to spread.

This time, it was no longer just in the capital of Great Wei.

Instead, it spread to all the surrounding counties and provinces.

This is not just a book, but a book of enlightenment for readers. Children must begin to learn to read and write, but what to read and write is a question.

Every place has its own literacy book, and the teachers usually divide it up according to their own preferences.

However, most of these literacy books are individual words.

Xu Qingnian's recitation of the Thousand Character Classic is different, with four words in its entirety, neatly counterpointed, clearly organised and well-written, not only allowing children to become literate, but also to understand some truths.

For example, the meaning of “Autumn Harvest and Winter Storage” is to harvest grain in autumn and store it in winter, using simple things to tell about different things.

It includes some Great Wei allusions, Confucian and Taoist allusions, which are both literate and explicit, and Xu Qingnian also has the selfish intention of writing his own individual allusions in it, not so much because he needs talent, but because he needs public opinion.

Of course the main thing is also appropriateness, rhyming and counterpoint is not a problem, otherwise Xu Qingnian would not have deliberately forced it.

Humanities, history, allusions, farming, rituals, horticulture, geography, and so on are all in there, and they have all been perfectly revised.

This is what makes the Thousand Character Classic so classic.

Otherwise just literacy alone, the Great Wei did not know how many books there were.

The Thousand Character Classic written by Xu Qingnian today is to compile this unified literacy book for the people of the world, which uses most of the words that can be used for general knowledge.

Not only can children learn them, but adults can learn them too, just a little slower.

One after another, the golden script flew into the sky.

At the same time, the rolling Yangtze River-like Hao Rang Qi appeared again, this time together with the 3,000-mile Talent Qi.

This time, however, Xu Qingnian did not stop these Talent Qi from entering his body, for he needed them to break through to the Great Confucian realm.

The terrifying talent qi gushed into Xu Qingnian’s body like a galaxy falling downwards.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian was like a dry sponge, frantically absorbing the Talent Qi.

And his aura became stronger and stronger, more and more terrifying.

There was a huge difference between a sixth-ranked Zheng Confucian and a fifth-ranked Da Confucian.

Although the difference was only one grade, the difference was a hundred thousand miles.



If Xu Qingnian was certified as a fifth-grade Confucian, then fourth-grade demons would all be mere ants in his eyes, except for third-grade demons, who might still be able to compete with Xu Qingnian.

This is the innate power of Confucianism.

What's more, by reaching the fifth grade, Xu Qingnian would have the power of the Saint of Words, reaching up to the heavens, no longer needing to ask for the Holy Will, just open his mouth, and the Holy Will would sense it.

Of course, the saint's will will still have to judge itself after it has sensed it, whether it has coalesced or not.

But this point alone is already a watershed difference.

With a single word, one can exterminate a demon.

With a single anger, one can put down a demon.

The talent qi that rolled into his body like a yellow river was actually not just absorbed by Xu Qingnian alone.

All the Saint Weapon embryos were absorbing this constant stream of Talent Qi.

They had to metamorphose until they reached the Great Confucian Weapon.

In line with their own realm.

And Xu Qingnian kept chanting the Thousand Character Text.

Until the end.

“Lone and ignorant, foolish and cynical. It is said that the one who speaks to help, is not a helper.”

When the last sentence of the Thousand Character Verse was recited.

Above the vault of heaven.

The thousand-character text transformed into a thousand small suns, like golden stars, sweeping away all darkness.

In this moment, the Great Wei Heavenly Vault, the wind and waves were calm, and all darkness, completely disappeared.

And then.

A golden writing shimmered and glowed above the vault of heaven, but the next moment, an incredible scene appeared.

A stream of public opinion flew up from the ground and surged into the golden words.

Above the dome of the sky, a real star, flickering and glowing, shot out beams of starlight, all surging into the words.

The world was curious, not knowing what was going on.

But among the Great Wei Palace of Literature, there were countless people with wide eyes.

The first person to speak was Peng Ru.

He spoke again, pointing at the thousand-character text on the vault of heaven, his voice almost trembling.

“Absolute ..... Absolute ..... Absolute divine Book!”

His already pale face became even paler as his fingers trembled and his eyes were filled with incredulity.

Today, the shock Xu Qingnian had given him was simply too much.

Writing a book to become a Confucian, Xu Qingnian had directly written a supreme divine book.

This is simply ..... There is no one before or after him.

“Quoting the scriptures, astronomy and geography, Confucianism and Daoism, the Great Wei Canon, and the saints’ canon, all in it, both literate and clear, this book should be a classic ah.”

“The allusions to the saints of the five generations are all in it, and the counterpoint is neat, so if the people of the world read it for enlightenment, they will respect the saints even more.”

“Good, good, good, this thousand-character text has allusions, farming, geography, astronomy, food, living, and so on, and it can also rhyme so neatly, it should be a divine book.”

“The stars shape the words, public opinion carries them, this is a divine book, this book will influence the world’s readers.”

“Xu Shouren, to write a supreme divine book, this ..... I am afraid that even a sage cannot do it.”

“If we only talk about the realm of the fifth grade, indeed, no saint has done it in the past and present, the stars shape the words, public opinion carries them, among the rumors, the signs of the supreme divine book, Xu Shouren, when the talent of ten thousand ages ah.”

“The sages have said that those who write books, whose words are shaped by the stars and carried by public opinion, are the books of heaven and earth; the stars are the heavens and the people are the earth; and the books of heaven and earth are the supreme divine books, invisible to the ancient and modern worlds.

“Xu Shouren, just how much more can he surprise us? He can even write a divine book... Good, good, good, a sage is coming out of Wei.

Amongst the Palace of Literature, many great scholars spoke up, they were not great scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage, but great scholars of the Palace of Literature.

When they saw Xu Qingnian’s supreme divine book, what they naturally felt was shock, excitement and exceptional excitement. Xu Qingnian’s thousand-character text was so extraordinary that they could see it right away.

They could see at a glance that the meaning of this thousand-character text was not just as simple as rhyming neatly and being literate, but contained many truths and incorporated everything in the world.

A supreme divine book, a supreme divine book, a supreme divine book.

They were shocked and excited.

The sages had mentioned it, but it was unclear whether it existed or not.

But today, Xu Qingnian’s Thousand Character Writings are indeed in line with all the characteristics of the Absolute Divine Books.

The stars shape the words, public opinion carries them, both for heaven and earth, and it is called the divine book.

And for the great scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage, they now had only two words to express their feelings.

Astonishment.

Stunned.

Stunned.

He regretted that he should not have been like this, that he should not have attacked Xu Qingnian for practising a different art.

He had never expected that Xu Qingnian would not only turn his defeat into victory, but that he would also win in such an exaggerated manner.

He won the resonance of holy intent, received the worship of Zhu Sheng, wrote a divine text, and became a great scholar of the world.

Each of these events, when placed in the hands of any one person, could have shaken the world of literature.

How much more so when all four of these events were combined in one person?

People were already completely numb.

Completely and utterly numb.

To put it bluntly, even if Xu Qingnian were to become a saint right now, I'm afraid that people wouldn't feel anything, because being strong to a degree would give people an unreal feeling.

Solely, as the thousand-word text on the dome of the sky fell down like a star.

After it was lost into Xu Qingnian's body, all the visions were slowly dissipating.

Xu Qingnian sat on the Sacred Steps platform and branded the Thousand Character Essay into his body, which was his fifth-grade essay.

As for the literary device, Xu Qingnian had also thought of it, coalescing a tablet and inscribing the Thousand Character Essay on it, the Public Opinion Tablet.

This was not just for targeting demons, but for some great scholars, to suppress some great scholars with the public opinion of the world, or some people who attempted to rebel.

Nowadays, Xu Qingnian no longer needs to enter the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature to condense the holy weapon.

With a single thought, the Sacred Weapons were formed.

There were six Sacred Weapons in total, all of which were absorbing a constant stream of Talent Qi.

In this way, it would be of great help to him.

Just after Xu Qingnian had finished forming the sacred weapons, the thousand-word text was also successfully printed.

Boom!

With Xu Qingnian at the centre, a huge wave of Qi spread out as far as the entire capital of Great Wei.

Clang!

Clang!

Clang!

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, nine bells rang out, the resonance of the Great Wei Sacred Weapons.

Xu Qingnian's entire aura rose steeply at this moment, as he crossed the critical step to reach the realm of the Great Confucian.

The Vast Righteous Qi within his body also transformed into the Great Confucian Literary Qi.

A fearsome aura pervaded, Xu Qingnian was not an ordinary great Confucian, but a supreme great Confucian.

In one fell swoop, he surpassed Sun Jing'an, Yan Lei, Chen Zhengru, Chen Xin, Zhou Min and other great scholars.

Apart from the Great Confucians of Heaven and Earth, no one could suppress Xu Qingnian by half a point.

"Congratulations to Lord Xu!"

"All hail Lord Xu!"

"We congratulate the new future saint, who has been certified as a great Confucian."

"Students pay their respects to Great Confucian Xu."

When Xu Qingnian attained the position of Great Confucian, the people knelt towards Xu Qingnian in unison, congratulating him on his achievement of the position of Great Confucian.

Some merchants and dignitaries congratulated Xu Qingnian on achieving the position of great scholar.

As for the scholars, they called themselves students and worshipped Xu Qingnian.

A great scholar was worthy of calling himself a student, even if Xu Qingnian was only twenty years old.

But so what?

The Great Confucian was recognised by Heaven and Earth, not by them, nor by the Palace of Literature.

It is Heaven and Earth.

No one could be greater than Heaven and Earth.

“You’re welcome.”

On the Sacred Steps platform, Xu Qingnian returned a bow towards the crowd, a ceremonial humility.

All the visions and light, as well as the aura that belonged to his supreme great scholar, were all internalised.

The next moment, Xu Qingnian’s gaze fell on Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei.

He had become a great scholar, and Xu Qingnian would not need to be respected. The three of them had tried their best to put themselves to death, and there was no reason not to take revenge.

Feeling Xu Qingnian’s gaze, Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei were no longer half as arrogant as before, and they even subconsciously stood behind Pengru, not daring to look directly at Xu Qingnian.

“Sun Jing’an, Yan Lei.”

“What are you two waiting for?”

Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out, his gaze cold as it landed on the two of them.

The two of them were silent, slightly silent.

The crowd also instantly understood what Xu Qingnian was trying to do.

But no one was willing to speak up to help the two of them, for no other reason than the fact that they were indeed hateful and had deliberately tried to harm Xu Qingnian, and it was reasonable for Xu Qingnian to repay their grievances with straightforwardness.

For a while, many eyes were cast over, and there was even some gloating in their eyes.

They were happy to see this scene, and there were even people who were worried that Xu Qingnian had forgotten about it, or that he had become a great Confucian unwilling to take it into account.

Now that they saw Xu Qingnian take the initiative at the first opportunity, the crowd was relieved.

Xu Qingnian was still the same Xu Qingnian.

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei did not speak, they really did not know what to say.

And Peng Ru, who was standing in front of them, spoke up.

“Little friend Xu, this is a misunderstanding, I know that you have hatred in your heart, but the Great Wei Palace of Literature is willing to compensate you, you have just attained the rank of great Confucian, you should stabilize your realm, there are sage’s handbooks in the Palace of Literature, I would like to borrow them for you to read.”

Although Peng Ru could not believe all this, as a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, he was able to adjust his mentality very quickly.

The sage’s handwritten notes.

This is a very precious thing, even the Great Wei Palace of Literature does not have many of them, indeed it is worth a lot of money.

But did Xu Qingnian care?

He did not care.

He had his own way of heart learning and naturally did not need to borrow from the scholarship of others, so it would be fine if he viewed it, but as a price, Xu Qingnian did not need it.

“Pengru.”

“One, today I have already certified the realm of great Confucianism, the word little friend is not appropriate.”

“Before approaching the Palace of Literature, I asked Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei three times, willing to make a big deal out of a small one.”

“But they both refused to listen to my advice and insisted that I should prove my innocence, and now that I have proved my innocence, I am now told that everything is just a misunderstanding.”

“Pengru! Is this the style of the Zhu Sheng lineage?”

Xu Qingnian spoke, his cold intent full.

An hour ago.

He had asked the two again and again that this matter could be made small and trivial.

But did these two people agree?

They didn’t?

Why not? Because they were firm that they would die if they stepped into the Palace of Literature.

And for two people who wanted to put themselves to death, would Xu Qingnian let them go?

Not to mention the saint’s handwritten note, even if it was the saint’s own handwriting, Xu Qingnian would not agree to it.

“Xu Ru, the old man is also responsible for this matter.”

“How about this, two copies of the saint’s handwritten notes, may I?”

Peng Ru continued to speak, still bargaining.

“This Confucian said, no need for handwritten notes, just a justice.”

Xu Qingnian said coldly.

“Xu Ru, today you have been blessed by a disaster, you have obtained the Holy Will in the Palace of Literature, and you have even achieved the status of a great Confucian, you have already obtained something that many people will never get in their lifetime.”

“Just don’t be aggressive.”

Peng Ru spoke, and his words made Xu Qingnian want to laugh indeed.



What did it mean to get a blessing out of a disaster? To obtain the Holy Will was to sacrifice Chao Ge and Broken Evil, causing the two to fall asleep, while one would next have to walk down this path alone.

And as for becoming a great Confucian? The Thousand Character Classic is dead? It's not something you wrote yourself? How did it come to Peng Yuan's mouth as if it was something they had enjoined upon themselves?

"Peng Ru, you say I am aggressive, then I would like to ask, if this Confucian really practises a different art and is found out by the Great Wei Palace of Literature, will you let me go?"

"Would they both let me go?"

Xu Qingnian took a step towards the front, and the aura of a great Confucian instantly erupted, like a mountain torrent, suppressing Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei.

When these words were uttered, Peng Ru was silent, for he could not say, no.

If he were to say this, he would really be laughed at by the world.

"Xu Ru, no matter what, your ability to certify as a great Confucian today has something to do with the two of us, although we were at fault first, but after all, it is a foreign art that is involved."

"As a great Confucian, it is only reasonable for us to conduct a strict investigation."

"In this matter, I can apologise to you, and Pengru is willing to give you the sage's handbook, what more do you want?"

Sun Jing'an could not help but speak up, he was not angry and abusive, but a kind of timid opening, explaining himself and forcing a reason.

"Joke."

"Involved in a foreign art? Without any evidence, someone says that this Confucian practises a foreign art and this Confucian has to cooperate with the investigation? Then if every day there is a person who says that this Confucian practises a different art, does this Confucian have to testify against himself every day?"

"Sun Jing'an, as a great Confucian, since you dare to speak, you dare to behave."

Xu Qingnian's voice was like thunder and his eyes were cold and incomparable.

For a moment, Sun Jing'an hid behind, he did not dare to speak, nor did he even dare to look directly at Xu Qingnian.

“Xu Ru.”

“Let’s stop here.”

“After all, they are the great Confucians of Great Wei, if they really abolish the Confucian position, it would be a great loss to Great Wei, and a great loss to the Palace of Literature, the only ones who would benefit would be the enemy countries and the demons.”

At this moment, Peng Ru spoke up again, even going so far as to press Xu Qingnian with the country’s world.

When this was said, many people were a little annoyed.

This was really shameless.

When they started forcing Xu Qingnian to come to the Palace of Literature, he asked three times not to make a big deal out of it, but it was Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei who had to force Xu Qingnian to prove his innocence.

Now they have succeeded in proving their innocence.

The result is that they are cheating, especially this Pengru, who, on the basis of being a great Confucian of heaven and earth, directly does not even want to have a face.

The military officials of the Ministry of War and so on, in particular, could not help but curse out, these old things, they are really shameless.

And at that moment, suddenly, Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out.

“To your mother.”

Xu Qingnian shouted, and as this voice rang out, it caused everyone to freeze.

A great Confucian in the hall, even burst out foul language, this ..... This was unprecedented.

“Xu Ru, you are unbridled.”

Peng Ru opened his mouth, and he looked at Xu Qingnian somewhat incredulously.

As a great Confucian, he actually said such vulgar words directly, this ..... This ..... This was really degrading.

“Put your mother.”

“Old, immortal thing, I am calling you Pengru, I am giving you face, you are really leaning on old people here.”

“The whole thing, it was you who pushed me, from the beginning, to force me to prove my innocence, you old thing, you don’t read the sage’s book in the Palace of Literature, to understand life and death, and run out to make a fool of yourself.”

“And with two people who have no Confucian virtue at all, are you ashamed of yourself?”

“Seeing that your time is coming, I tolerated you before, but I didn’t expect you to give up your face.”

“Do you still think you can overpower me, Xu Qingnian?”

“Today, I, Xu, will let you know why I am called Wan Gu Mad Sheng.”

“Eight gates of the capital soldiers will listen to the order.”

“Blockade the Great Wei Palace of Literature, within one incense stick, if Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei do not abolish their positions as Confucians, they will be executed on the spot, including Peng Yuan.”

“Those who dare to disobey the order will be killed without pardon!”

Xu Qingnian’s voice was like thunder, and at this moment he took out the Great Wei Dragon Talisman and dispatched the military to work.

You like to play rogue, don’t you?

Then today I will play with you what it means to be a real scoundrel.

The Great Wei Dragon Talisman appeared.

The six ministers bowed one after another, especially Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, who spoke out loud.

“Minister! Receive the decree!”

With these words, Zhou Yan moved straight away and went to dispatch the eight gates of the capital army, he was very excited and already looked at this group of great scholars with great displeasure, but of course he also knew that Xu Qingnian was scaring them again.

At the same time, the state princes and lords also laughed, Xu Qingnian is still the same Xu Qingnian, he can’t take any loss, good, good, very good.

As for the people, they all clenched their fists in excitement, they had already hated it so much, now Xu Qingnian's angry rebuke coupled with such a domineering style, how could they not be happy?

This was the way to deal with such a shameless thing.

If you don't eat the wine, then let them know what it means to be a madman of the ages.

"Xu Qingnian."

"How dare you speak such treacherous words."

"You, this is ....."

Peng Ru trembled, he did not expect Xu Qingnian to dare to be so treacherous.

He even dared to say that he wanted to kill Ru.

This was a great humiliation in the sky.

It was also a treacherous statement.

But Xu Qingnian did not bother to look at Peng Yuan.

"Defying the saints right?"

"One sentence, talking over and over, are you tired of it?"

"Peng Yuan."

"Sun Jing'an."

"Yan Lei."

"You all should know the style of Xu Mou, right? Even the Sheriff King died under Xu Mou's sword, you don't think that Xu Mou wouldn't dare to kill Ru, do you?"

Xu Qingnian spoke coldly.

Just as soon as these words were spoken, Prince Huai Ning couldn't help but cough.

Hearing this, how could Prince Huaining maintain his composure.

"If you cough, get lost and go back, don't cough here, Prince Huaining, your slander of Xu for cultivating foreign arts is not completely over, go and receive your punishment yourself."

“Don’t look at me with such eyes, remember, Xu Mou is already a great Confucian, if you have the guts, you can move Xu Mou.”

Xu Qingnian scolded unceremoniously.

This guy was no good either, scolding and scolding, what did he want?

“Humph!”

Prince Huai Ning flicked his sleeve, he did not call out to Xu Qingnian, instead he just left.

The next moment.

The eight gates of capital soldiers appeared and surrounded the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

One by one, they were in a murderous mood.

The scene instantly stiffened beyond recognition.

Xu Qingnian’s eyes did indeed reveal killing intent as well.

A quarter of an hour.

If you don’t abolish your Confucian position.

He Xu Qingnian ..... I dare to kill a Confucian.

## **Awaken Chapter 154 -**

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Tap, tap, tap!

With a burst of footsteps, the eight gates of capital soldiers came walking quickly.

Each one of them had a cold look on their faces, holding a square sword and spear in their hands, and their expressions were cold and serious as they surrounded the Great Wei Palace.

Not a single person, not even a fly, could get out.

Outside the Palace of Literature.

The people witnessed all this and looked at it with excitement in their eyes, wishing that Xu Qingnian would just put them to death right now.

Nothing more, we are all human beings, and although great Confucians deserve respect, the question is, there must be reason too, right?

The problem is that we have to be reasonable, right?

The company is also a member of the board of directors of the company.

You don't agree? The company's main goal was to get the company to come back to the market.

If you don't find out the result, then you want to go to the Palace of Literature to prove yourself.

The result was not found, so you wanted to go to the Palace of Literature to prove yourself.

After going to the Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian also said that he could reconcile, but after all, we should not make such a stalemate, we are all scholars, why should we make things difficult for each other?

From the beginning to the end, Xu Qingnian was not half tough, instead, she was all peaceful and calm.

Everyone is not a fool and knows that Xu Qingnian actually respects the Great Wei Palace of Literature and these great scholars.

But you don't agree, you have to force Xu Qingnian to testify himself.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

How many of these can be found in heaven and earth?

Moreover, with the saint's resonance, Xu Qingnian stepped directly into the Fifth Grade Great Confucian realm, becoming a 20-year-old great scholar.

Remember, this is a great Confucian, all other great Confucians are ordinary great Confucians, Xu Qingnian can add 'great' in front of it.

The First Great Confucian.

Now I'm asking you to keep your promise, but now you're playing games?

You had to force Xu Qingnian to call for the Ministry of War before you were happy?

This Zhu Sheng lineage is really a bit shameless.

This is what the people are thinking.

The six ministers and the princes and lords of the state were all watching with glee.

Even Chen Zhengru gloated.

Don't you like to find trouble? What are you looking for? Now that Xu Qingnian is a tough guy, is he happy?

In the past, everyone thought Xu Qingnian was a bit reckless and impulsive.

But now it seems that this is Xu Qingnian's style. First, I talk to you nicely, but you don't listen? Then I'll talk you through it again, and you still don't listen? Then I will kill you until you listen.

Nowadays, the Great Wei really needs a person with an iron-blooded hand to make an appearance, they have too many worries and are indeed getting old.

"This boy Shouren, he really has the look of the old man when he was young."

Duke An exclaimed, his goodwill towards Xu Qingnian growing stronger, wasn't that what they liked in the military family.

They don't care what you think, they don't care what your schemes and tricks are, instead of talking to you, they should just do it, they can't beat you and admit it, if they can beat you, they will beat you until you are convinced.

The Beijing soldiers took to the stage with a killing spirit.

Xu Qingnian did not argue with Pengru and the others, but turned his gaze towards Jiang Xinyan.

"The eight gates of the Jing soldiers hear the order!"

"If this officer gives an order, it will be strictly enforced!"

"Whoever hesitates and retreats, beheaded!"

Xu Qingnian knew the stinkiness of the Great Wei army, a problem that he would still have to properly target when this matter was over.

Of course, Xu Qingnian was actually able to understand, mainly this was Great Wei's Kyoto.

These soldiers, or more scrupulous, casually encounter a person is what the royal relatives, and one does not move to let them kill some princes ah or the great scholars.

Who would dare to do it?

But it is normal to have scruples, but not to disobey military orders.

So Xu Qingnian said this in advance, so that when he gave the order, these people would not dare to go forward, hesitating.

What can be done about killing a great scholar? Does Great Wei lack a great Confucian?

"We obey the order!"

The Eight Gate Capital Soldiers roared loudly, especially Jiang Xinyan, who could not know what Xu Qingnian meant, so his voice was even louder.

In this way, he responded to Xu Qingnian.

The deafening reply also represented an incomparably firm attitude.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian turned his gaze towards Pengru and the others.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"This matter, does it have to come to this?"

"Do you know that killing Confucians has a great impact on dynasties? Since ancient times, any dynasty that kills a Confucian will suffer the wrath of heaven and earth within a hundred years, and will be decimated and retreat within a hundred years."

"Do you really dare?"

Peng Ru spoke out, pointing at Xu Qingnian, his lungs nearly exploding with anger.

It wasn't that he didn't have a sense of propriety, but every word Xu Qingnian spoke was a treacherous statement.

Since ancient times, how many people have dared to talk about killing Confucians?



And how many people have allowed the killing of Confucianism?

Why is the Confucian Way revered by all the people of the world? There are too many reasons.

But any dynasty that killed Confucianism would be met with the wrath of heaven and earth. Xu Qingnian's words were simply an insult to Confucianism, not an insult to the saints anymore.

But Xu Qingnian's voice rang out coldly.

"Ridiculous! Is there an eternal dynasty in the ancient and modern worlds?"

"Confucians are unkind! Why not kill them?"

"Confucians don't believe! Why not kill them?"

"Confucians are not virtuous! Why not kill them?"

Xu Qingnian laughed coldly, he dared to say this, what long live a thousand years, throughout history, how many dynasties have been immortal? But is there a single dynasty that can truly be immortal?

No matter how many thousand years, ten thousand years, or even a hundred thousand years of dynasties, in the end, it is all just an empty space, compared to the mountains, compared to the stars, it is just an instant.

Xu Qingnian's three sentences about not killing were also very eloquent, which made the crowd feel very happy.

Killing a Confucian was indeed a great sin.

But the problem is that Xu Qingnian did not kill Confucians because of atrocities, but because Confucians are unkind, Confucians are unbelieving, and Confucians are unethical.

Such Confucians should be killed.

Such Confucians can be killed.

Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei were infuriated by Xu Qingnian's words.

But they did not dare to speak up. At this juncture, if they still dared to speak up, they would really be looking for death.

“Xu Qingnian, if you dare to kill Ru, the old man will revive the holy weapon and kill you!”

This time, Peng Ru was not preaching any benevolence and morality, since Xu Qingnian had put his words into words, he had bloodlust too.

As long as Xu Qingnian dared to kill Ru, he would directly revive the Sacred Vessel and ask the Holy Will to behead Xu Qingnian.

“Good, then I will see if the saint will behead me or behead Er then.”

“Someone! Another half a quarter of an hour, if Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei do not abolish their Confucian status, kill.”

Xu Qingnian’s voice was calm.

His words were cold and incomparable.

Who was he, Xu Qingnian? He had killed kings, he had killed merchants, but he had never killed a great scholar.

If these people wanted to give it a try, Xu Qingnian didn’t mind adding killing Confucian scholars to his resume.

He had long been displeased with these people, so it would be good for him to kill them, so that they would not find themselves in trouble.

“Xu Qingnian!”

“How dare you!”

All at once, a number of voices rang out in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, all of them great Confucians of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Although Xu Qingnian was a future new saint, Xu Qingnian was not yet a saint, how dare he kill Confucians?

If one day, Xu Qingnian really becomes a saint, what would happen?

“Xu Shouren, this matter, it can end here, you are the future new saint, if you kill Confucians, it won’t be good for you.”

But there was also someone to persuade, the voice of Great Confucian Chen Xin, who took the initiative to speak up, hoping that Xu Qingnian would calm down and cool down.

“Chen Ru, it is not that Xu is really arrogant, nor is it that Xu is really vindictive, but this matter is a great feud of life and death.”

“If I had really practiced a different art, I would have been dead when I came to the Palace of Literature.”

“They wanted to put Xu to death, but now that Xu has proven himself innocent, how is this persuasion not favouritism?”

“Confucians have no selfishness, but Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei are two old dogs who, on the basis of their status as great Confucians, are bullying Xu, and who in the Palace is speaking for me?”

“Chen Ru, Xu Mou still respects you because you helped me back then, but if you still speak up for them, don’t blame Xu Mou for being ungrateful.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and gave his reply.

When he came to the capital and was suppressed by the Huai Ping County King with his power, it was Chen Xin who helped him.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian had good feelings for him.

But if the other party insisted on taking sides with Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei, then forget it.

In the end, it was the same story. When he was forced to come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature, how many of the Zhu Sheng lineage had helped him?

Now coming to put in a good word for Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei? Is this possible?

It was simply not possible.

When Xu Qingnian said these words, Chen Xin sighed, he understood Xu Qingnian, and he only spoke out because he did not want the situation to become too rigid.

However, Xu Qingnian was also right, he did not continue to speak anymore, but kept silent.

“Sixty more breaths.”

Xu Qingnian spoke again as he gave a final reminder.

In the next moment, the Eight Gate King’s Soldiers lit up their blades, their expressions icy cold.

At this moment, Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei panicked even more, their hearts trembling.

In normal days, they flaunted their military might and showed off their great Confucian aura, but in front of life and death, how many of them could be as calm as water?

Especially in this case, it was death by mistake, not that of generosity, without any national righteousness to add to it, it was natural to fear death.

"Xu Qingnian, is it really impossible to reconcile?"

Pengru spoke again as he questioned Xu Qingnian, for he did not wish to bring things to that point.

"Nonsense."

Xu Qingnian coldly replied with four words, ridiculing Peng Ru without mercy.

"You!"

Peng Ru's body trembled with anger, he had never been so insulted before.

But at that moment, in the middle of the Palace of Literature, another magnificent voice rang out.

"Since you have lost, you must admit defeat. A man without faith cannot achieve anything, and a Confucian without faith should indeed be killed."

A voice rang out, and it was still the voice of a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

When this voice appeared, the great Confucian scholars of the Zhu Sheng lineage all frowned, for this was not a great Confucian of their faction.

Especially the Peng Confucian, whose face changed when he heard this voice again.

When Xu Qingnian forced Sun Jing'an and Yan Lei to abolish their Confucian status, he could say a few words, but when a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth spoke up, the meaning was completely different.

The other side wanted to intervene and suppress their Zhu Sheng lineage.

"Shouren, this is a bright Confucian, and needs to be saluted."

At this moment, Chen Zhengru spoke out, and he informed Xu Qingnian that this person was from, with the subtle meaning of telling Xu Qingnian that this was not a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth from the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Once this was said, Xu Qingnian instantly bowed towards the depths of the Palace of Literature.

“I, Xu Qingnian, have met the Ming Confucian.”

It was not that Xu Qingnian did not respect scholars, but he did not respect scholars like Sun Jing’an Yan Lei, while to the likes of Ming Ru, Xu Qingnian had great respect.

He was arrogant, but not uncaring, but just fierce in his methods.

“Xu Ru is truly modest, a new saint of the future, and I feel that the future of Confucianism will truly shine because of you.”

Ming Ru’s voice rang out, he was full of appreciation for Xu Qingnian, truly admiring him.

“Ming Ru’s words are important.”

Xu Qingnian was very modest.

“No, Shouren, if you have nothing to do in the future, you can come and look for me at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, I am very curious about your heart studies.

Ming Ru laughed and said.

And Xu Qingnian naturally spoke up again and again, it was obvious that the other party was helping himself, if he really killed Ru, it would indeed have a huge impact.

But with the appearance of Ming Ru, it had invariably defused this crisis.

Xu Qingnian naturally understood.

“There are still ten breaths to go, the Jing soldiers will listen to orders.”

Xu Qingnian spoke once more, his voice ringing out, and for a moment, Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei were utterly terrified.

Peng Ru’s face was cold, he had already decided that if Xu Qingnian dared to kill Ru, he would directly invite the Holy Will.

But at that moment.

Suddenly, Sun Jing’an’s voice rang out.

“I abolish!”

“I abolish!”

“I’m ruined!”

Sun Jing’an’s voice rang out, he was willing to abolish his Confucian position, he couldn’t bear such pressure anymore.

It was better than dying, right?

His voice rang out, and for a moment, it caused the crowd to be surprised.

Even Peng Ru was surprised.

“Sun Jing’an, what are you talking about?”

Peng Ru couldn’t help but roar in anger, his own side was still meandering, he was betting that Xu Qingnian wouldn’t dare to kill Ru, but what he didn’t expect was that one of his own had surrendered first?

How could he lose face?

“Peng Ru!”

“This matter was originally my fault, Xu Qingnian even succeeded in proving himself innocent, Confucians must not be faithless.”

“Today, I, Sun Jing’an, abolish my Confucian position and keep my word.”

Sun Jing’an gave his reply, mainly on a few issues, not entirely because he was greedy for life and death.

Firstly, that he had indeed done wrong in the first place.

Secondly, if he died in this way, he would not be doing any good. If people died, at least they would die unjustly, and future generations would vindicate them, but what about himself? If you die here, you will be a laughing stock and will be laughed at for thousands of years to come.

Thirdly, how dare you not die?

This is the reason why Sun Jing’an is willing to abolish his own Confucian position, it is really himself who said this ah.

The original thought was to fight for it if he could, but now Xu Qingnian just won’t budge, so there’s nothing he can do about it.

There is no need to resist, he can't resist ah.

"Sun Jing'an, you are really a disgrace."

"Sun Jing'an, Pengru fought hard for you and yet you behave like this?"

"It's just a death, what are you afraid of?"

"You have really disgraced the Zhu Sheng lineage."

Many of the great scholars of the Vermilion Saint Lineage spoke up, truly angry with Sun Jing'an.

For no other reason than they did not believe that Xu Qingnian would dare to kill a Confucian.

What they didn't expect was that Sun Jing'an had directly surrendered.

But in the face of so many curses, Sun Jing'an finally exploded a little.

He had been holding his frustrations in, and now he really couldn't hold back.

"The appointment itself has already been made, so Sun Mou is merely keeping his promise."

"Xu Qingnian, Sun has only one word to say, if I abolish my Confucian position, can this matter end here?"

Sun Jing'an said with incomparable hardness.

"Yes."

Xu Qingnian gave his answer without hesitation.

"Good!"

"Then today, I will keep my promise and keep my word."

The only thing he regretted now was that if he had known that this was the end, it would have been tougher to just abolish the Confucian position, so now he was somehow forced to abolish himself, which was really a bit unwilling.

If only he had known that he would be abolished in the first place, at least he would have left a good name.

He thought to himself.

In the next moment, his body's vital energy was dispersed, as if he had been deflated, and his whole aura looked very decrepit, his hair pale.

The Confucian position is self-defeating and will have certain effects on the body. The main reason for this is that there is Hao Ran Zheng Qi in the body to nourish the flesh and the body is adjusted, and when it suddenly disappears, the body will be as normal.

So there would be a decay.

Sun Jing'an was sensible and did not let Xu Qingnian do it himself.

But after the Confucian position was abolished, Sun Jing'an looked at Xu Qingnian.

"Right now, is it okay?"

His tone was not very good, which was normal, who else would have a good face after being deprived of the Confucian position?

"Your Excellency is true to his word, I admire Xu."

Xu Qingnian didn't say much, but turned his gaze towards Yan Lei, now that Sun Jing'an had abolished his Confucian position on his own, he had lost everything.

He turned to leave, unwilling to linger here, today he was defeated, the Great Wei Palace of Literature did not need him anymore, and to the Zhu Sheng lineage, he had no value, the only way out was to leave Kyoto, to teach somewhere else or something, and perhaps have a run.

As for Yan Lei, at this moment, Yan Lei's gaze was calm.

Faced with Sun Jing'an's surrender, Yan Lei didn't know what to say for a while.

But he did not want to abolish his Confucian position, nor did he want to be killed, he was torn.

"Yan Lei."

"What are you still hesitating about?"

Xu Qingnian looked at Yan Lei and asked in a cold voice.

The time had almost passed, but Xu Qingnian had just not given the order yet, after all, it would take a little time to abolish his Confucian position, and it was impossible not to give the other party a chance.



“Xu Qingnian, can you give me a chance? I promise, from now on, I will never set foot in the capital of Great Wei.”

Yan Lei spoke out, he still wanted to struggle a little.

“Kill!”

However, Xu Qingnian spoke directly, he gave Yan Lei one last chance, but Yan Lei was still wasting time here, it was really ridiculous.

“Good!”

“I, Yan Lei, abolish my Confucian position today!”

“Xu Qingnian, you are cruel!”

Yan Lei shouted, because the Eight Gates Jing Bing had already made their move, and Yan Lei knew that if Xu Qingnian killed Confucius, Peng Ru would definitely help him take revenge.

But would it work? Using his own death to get Xu Qingnian in trouble?

If he were to let other Confucian scholars die, Yan Lei would agree, but to let himself die? Yan Lei disagreed.

Boom!

The Hao Rang Qi in his body began to disperse in all directions, just like Sun Jing’an.

Only in comparison, Sun Jing’an was also unwilling, but he was a little more spontaneous and surrendered in advance, unwilling to continue to toss and turn.

He was probably completely beaten out of his mind.

As for Yan Lei, it was different, he was unwilling, extremely unwilling, he himself had hatred for Xu Qingnian, and now his hatred was even more boundless.

Feeling Yan Lei’s hatred.

Xu Qingnian didn’t care, he was even only disappointed.

It was indeed disappointing, to be honest he was ready to kill Ru, but what he didn’t expect was that these two had surrendered.

It was really a bit uninteresting.

“Good.”

“Good.”

“Good.”

“Xu Qingnian, worthy of having the qualifications of a new saint, just by achieving Great Confucianism, he has forced two great Confucians of my Great Wei Palace of Literature to abolish themselves as Confucians.”

“That’s really good.”

Peng Confucian spoke, his tone filled with coldness, Sun Jing’an and Yan Lei abolished their Confucian positions, which was a great loss to the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Not only was there a loss of strength, there was also a huge loss of face.

Just two great Confucians could not possibly shake the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Not to mention two, ten would be useless.

And he sneered, it seemed, because of this, because of Xu Qingnian’s arrogance and ignorance.

One day, Xu Qingnian would have to pay a huge price for his arrogance today.

This was the thought in Pengru’s mind.

“Don’t worry, if Xu becomes a saint, there will be no such great scholars in the future.”

Xu Qingnian replied in accordance with the other party’s meaning.

You are just trying to say that two great scholars have been lost even before becoming a saint, so if he becomes a saint, wouldn’t that be great?

Then Xu Qingnian replied in this way.

The two of them have already come to this point, so it’s hard to ask for peace.

The two main factions of the Great Wei Literary Palace are the Zhu Sheng lineage, but that doesn’t mean that there is only one faction in the Great Wei Literary Palace.

The fact that they are always talking about being enemies of the literati in the world is not the same as being enemies of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

This is extremely ridiculous.

Xu Qingnian's reply made Peng Ru stop talking, knowing that there was no point in arguing with words, especially if he couldn't.

Standing up, Peng Ru stood with his walking stick.

Today's defeat had been too complete.

But this was not the end of the day.

Peng Ru got up and left, heading towards the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

As for Yan Lei, he also followed him, while Sun Jing'an, unlike him, had long since left, his heart had been beaten out of him, so what was the point of staying here?

The people watched in silence, this mess today, two great Confucian scholars were dethroned from their Confucian position, to achieve Xu Qingnian new saint's qualification ah.

They left.

Xu Qingnian looked on quietly, he knew very well in his heart that the Zhu Sheng lineage would not have suffered such a big loss for nothing, but he did not dare to make a fuss just yet, at least until this matter was over.

After Peng Ru had left, Xu Qingnian turned towards the six ministers and the state ministers.

"Your Excellencies, Qingnian has just broken through the Great Confucian realm, so she intends to go back and rest for a few days to properly study."

Xu Qingnian intended to leave on the pretext of studying for enlightenment.

"Go on, go on."

"Nephew Shouren, go."

"Hurry up and go, it's fine, don't mind us old guys."

The people laughed.

Xu Qingnian also gave a slight bow towards the people, followed by this before leaving.

Having become a great Confucian, Xu Qingnian really needed to be solid and stable, and he also had many things waiting for him to deal with.

He could not stay here any longer.

Xu Qingnian left, leaving the crowd behind.

And Chen Zhengru and the others were ready to disperse as well.

“My lords, since there is nothing to do at the moment, why don’t we have a small gathering in my humble abode?”

Chen Zhengru made an invitation, wanting to invite the remaining five ministers to a gathering at their homes.

“Yes.”

“Very well.”

All the Shang Shu agreed, and Duke An also summoned them to his home for a gathering.

The gathering was in fact a pretext, its main purpose was to talk about what was to come.

Xu Qingnian’s position was now very different.

The reason why Xu Qingnian has become such a fish out of water is because Xu Qingnian is a very good person and is loved by the six ministries, and the line of military generals also like Xu Qingnian’s character.

In addition, His Majesty also holds Xu Qingnian in high esteem.

But in the end, Xu Qingnian still can’t really influence anything, ultimately because Xu Qingnian’s status is not good.

The reason for this is that Xu Qingnian is not in a good position to give advice, and it is up to everyone to decide whether or not to do it.

Now it’s different, Xu Qingnian is still a fourth-ranking official, but Xu Qingnian has become a great Confucian and has the qualifications of a new saint.

Now it was different, it was now a true saint’s gift.

So Xu Qingnian’s status has greatly increased, both in the imperial court and among the people.

To put it simply, it meant that everyone would have to listen carefully to what Xu Qingnian said in future.

Not only in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, but even within the Great Wei Palace of Literature, many great scholars have gathered and they are going to discuss these matters.

What Xu Qingnian did today was bound to attract the attention and discussion of all parties, and it was impossible for it to have no impact.

About an hour later.

Suddenly, at the Great Wei Imperial Palace, an imperial decree was announced.

“The emperor said, “Xu Shouren is only 20 years old and has attained the position of a great scholar, there is no one before or after him, he should be a great scholar and a model for the literati of Great Wei.

“Ditto, Prince Huai Ning has misjudged people and falsely accused Xu Shouren of practicing a foreign art, therefore, Prince Huai Ning is punished with half a year of grounding and one year of salary.”

“The same, the Great Wei Dynasty, another great scholar, Xu Shouren should have the qualifications of a new saint, is really the blessing of the Great Wei, given Xu Shouren’s earldom, the name of Chang Guo Bo, meaning prosperous Great Wei, the Great Wei Kyoto, set up a banquet of 30,000, the ruler and the people together.”

The decree was issued.

The people cheered, and Xu Qingnian was promoted to a higher rank, from fourth to third grade, and one step up to Shang Shu.

These three titles were not titles, but real power.

In other words, Xu Qingnian holds half of the Ministry of Penalties, plus part of the Ministry of War, dual power of civil and military ah, that’s right, dual power of civil and military, power of power.

It could be seen that the empress really valued Xu Qingnian, not in a normal way.

As for the title, not to mention, it was directly promoted to Earl, and one step further to Marquis.

Since the end of the Northern Expedition, there had been no new marquesses in Great Wei.

It can be said that Xu Qingnian has been completely and utterly entrenched in Great Wei, and Xu Qingnian can even develop his own family power.

It was a matter of whether Xu Qingnian was willing or not.

The people cheered, satisfied with the empress' decree. For them, the empress knew talent, a symbol of a wise ruler.

And at this moment.

The seemingly calm Kyoto of the Great Wei is still in turmoil.

In the house of Chen Zhengru.

In the house of Chen Zhengru, the six ministers are having a heated argument.

It was the Minister of Punishment, Zhang Jing, and the Minister of Household, Gu Yan, who were arguing.

“Shouren must be the Minister of Penalty! You're dreaming! He's only going to your Household Department to stay in seniority for a while, you don't think His Majesty asked him to go to the Household Department so that he could become the Household Department's Minister, do you?”

Zhang Jing's voice rang out, full of anger.

On the contrary, Gu Yan laughed coldly.

“Laughing my ass off, do you have the face to say that? What's the point of going to the Ministry of Punishment? Nowadays, Great Wei needs to develop, Shouren is an unparalleled talent, asking him to go to your Ministry of Penalties as the Minister of Penalties? Are you dreaming? Judging cases every day? Even if Shouren were to judge a hundred cases, it would not be as good as spending one day in the Ministry of the Household.”

“Without Shouren, would you have it so easy? I've heard that the Ministry of Justice has been recruiting horses and soldiers recently.

Gu Yan sneered.

“In the past, when the treasury was empty, I had nothing to say, but now that the treasury has so much silver, what are you dragging Shouren for? Please, don't drag Shouren around.”

Zhang Jing folded his hands and said.

“It's not empty now? Are you out of your mind? Do the officials of the Great Wei need to increase their salaries? Should the Ministry of Rites repair some official residences?”

Should the Ministry of Military Affairs prepare a sum of money for emergencies? Should the Ministry of Works train another batch of workers?"

"You're talking nonsense here?"

Gu Yan scolded, pulling a few other Shang Shu out to speak with him by the way.

"To be honest, the Ministry of War does need silver, but you guys should stop arguing, everyone with a clear eye knows that Shouren will definitely join my Ministry of War in the future, the Ministry of Punishment? The Ministry of Justice? Come on."

Zhou Yan spoke up, the first half of his sentence was to help Gu Yan, but the latter words caused the two to laugh.

"The Ministry of War? Hahahahahahaha, you're being funny here?"

"Zhou Yan, don't you see what kind of virtue you yourself are? Still going to the Ministry of War? What's the point of going to the Ministry of War? Shouren is now a Confucian, he is a scholar, what is he doing in the military department? To train new recruits?"

"If you go to the Ministry of Justice and the Ministry of the Household, at least you have a reason to go to the Ministry of War? You see if His Majesty agrees!"

The two men sneered.

"All right, all right!"

At that moment, Chen Zhengru spoke up, stopping the crowd from continuing to bicker like this.

Chen Zhengru had a bit of a headache, having invited the six ministerial Shang Shu over, to discuss about the future direction of Xu Qingnian.

As a result, these Shang Shu kept arguing about Xu Qingnian, they really had no pattern.

"The fact is, whether you go to the Ministry of Finance or the Ministry of Punishment, or the Ministry of War, in the end it's all a bit inappropriate, Shouren's talent is rare in ancient and modern times."

"That's why I want Xu Qingnian to take over my position."

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth and stated his thoughts.

"Take over your position?"

“Lord Chen, I dare say you are waiting here?”

“To go to the Ministry of Officials? Going to the Ministry of Officials is not a waste of talent, I disagree.”

“I don’t agree either, instead of going to the Ministry of Officials, I’d rather just stay in the Ministry of the Household.”

“Yes, it’s a waste of talent to let Shouren go to the Ministry.”

The crowd said one thing to another.

They simply did not look up to the post of Minister of Officials.

“What I mean to say is to let him take over the position of Prime Minister.”

Chen Zhengru is a bit angry, what’s wrong with the Minister of Officials? The Ministry of Justice has offended you? If you yell again, you will all be removed from office.

“The prime minister?”

“This .....

“It’s not impossible.”

“The prime minister is okay, okay okay.”

Hearing that it was the position of prime minister, the crowd nodded, still considered acceptable, after all, the position of prime minister was the largest official in the Great Wei dynasty.

A proper first rank, with power over the world.

“Right now, we can still be stable for another ten years, and after that, we should retire.”

“With Shouren in place, so the old man intends, within five years, to resign from his post and retire, so that Shouren can take over the old man’s post.”

“In this way, Shouren will be able to take care of all the six ministries, and he will be able to display his talent better.”

Chen Zhengru said so.

He had intended to be prime minister for another ten years, after all, he was now almost seventy years old and would be eighty in another ten years, there was nothing wrong with his health, but one could not be an official for too long, otherwise one would be



jealously guarded by the emperor, this was a truth understood by those who were officials.

“What Lord Chen said is very true.”

“En, en, Lord Chen is right.”

“If that is the case, then there is nothing to argue about, let’s just support Shouren to be the prime minister, that way all six ministries will be able to receive the rain.”

“Alas, I think of the Great Wei, after the Northern Expedition, and now in decline, with all its miseries, I never thought I would find such a great talent, for His Majesty’s sake, for the sake of the Great Wei, and for the sake of the world.”

Several of the Shang Shu nodded their heads as they agreed with Chen Zhengru’s views.

It was also considered to set a general direction.

“Fine, then it’s settled, let Shouren sharpen his temper again, or let him take over sooner.”

Chen Zhengru set this direction.

Pave the way for Xu Qingnian.

And the An Guo Gong Mansion.

The people were sitting in the courtyard, listening to Duke An’s bragging.

“I’m telling you, Shouren must have wanted the Northern Expedition, and to tell you the truth, do you know why the old man agreed to the waterwheel?”

“It’s because Shouren secretly approached old me and told me that he supported the Northern Expedition, and now that Shouren has the qualifications of a new saint, he might be a soldier saint, perhaps.”

The more An Guo Gong said, the more outrageous he became, and in the end, he even blew Xu Qingnian into a soldier saint.

But when he said this, the crowd was excited.

A soldier saint?

A soldier saint of the day?

If this was really the case, their Bing Clan would be completely flourishing.

“No, uncle, this Shouren brother is not as close to our Bing Clan as you say, is he? He’s always with the civil officials of the Sixth Ministry, how can he be related to us?”

Someone asked curiously.

Only when this was said, Duke An Guo laughed.

“Stupid.”

“Do you know why Shouren is so close to those old guys? Just infiltrating the enemy!”

“Why does Shouren make so much silver, do you know? He’s making money for us to go on the Northern Expedition.”

“You all don’t know this, the treasury has millions of taels of silver today, does Great Wei need so much silver?”

“If Wei doesn’t need it, what’s the silver for? It’s not just for the war.”

The Duke of An said something that dawned on the crowd.

“Right, right, I just said why Shouren keeps making silver, so that’s what’s going on.”

“Good man, so brother Shouren has been hiding it, I told you he looks at me differently every time, it’s one of his own.”

“Yes, that’s right, although Shouren doesn’t usually come and go, in fact this is to paralyse those civil officials, but every time we see Shouren, Shouren is always polite to us, this means Shouren has us in his heart.”

“If you say so, it’s true, this time the most money was allocated to our military department, rewarding the three armies and thinking of us.”

The marquises nodded frantically and agreed.

“All right, I won’t say much more, just think about it yourselves, when you see Shouren in the future, you can treat him as one of your own, no matter what Shouren does, there is only one thing, and that is to support.”

“If you guys have anything to do, there’s nothing to go to Shouren and ask him, got it?”

Duke An said so, and it could be seen that he really appreciated Xu Qingnian very much.

In fact, he could see that Xu Qingnian was certainly not a weak official, and acted in a manner that had the style of a great general.

This kind of person would be a soldier's man sooner or later.

"Fine! All in accordance with the State Duke's wishes."

"Yes, yes, yes, everything is in accordance with the State Duke's wishes."

The crowd nodded and laughed.

And so it was.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Peng Ru sat in the Palace of Pilgrimage, and in front of him sat Yan Lei, who was full of preoccupation.

"Peng Ru, being bullied like this by Xu Qingnian, I'm not convinced."

Yan Lei's voice was full of anger, he was really unconvinced.

"No matter, let him be arrogant for a while, today his arrogance has been targeted by a few big shots, he has completely and utterly offended the Zhu Sheng lineage."

"Xu Qingnian is still too young, if he hadn't been aggressive at the crucial moment, perhaps he would have gotten more out of it, but he forced the two of you to abolish your own Confucian position, drawing the discontent of many people."

"It's just that at the moment he is too popular, so he has to avoid the sharp edge for now."

Peng Ru spoke out, he did not think Xu Qingnian had won, instead he thought Xu Qingnian had done wrong.

Of course, this was just his wishful thinking.

"Peng Ru, but no matter what, my Confucian position with Sun Ru has been ruined."

Yan Lei said with some difficulty.

Because no matter what, his Confucian position was indeed gone.

"Don't worry."

"When that big event is over, I will be able to restore your Confucian status."

Peng Ru said so, looking very confident.

Hearing these words, Yan Lei immediately revealed a joyful expression, while he could not help but ask.

“What about Sun Ru?”

When this was said, Peng Ru coldly snorted and said.

“Him? He surrendered straight away and has no more backbone, so let him be an ordinary person.”

Peng Ru said this, already unable to look at Sun Jing’an.

Yan Lei did not say anything, after all, he was still on good terms with Sun Jing’an, and part of the reason why Sun Jing’an hated Xu Qingnian was because of him.

“Alright, you go back.”

Peng Ru didn’t say much more and let Yan Lei go back first.

“Yes, Pengru.”

Yan Lei got up and left the Hall of Pilgrimage.

Just after Yan Lei left, Peng Ru’s voice rang out again.

“Sun Jing’an knows too much.”

His voice was not loud, as if he was lamenting, but also as if he was insinuating something.

Prince Huaining’s residence.

Prince Huaining quietly looked at the white paper on the table.

There was a line written on it.

[Xu Qingnian cannot stay]

Six simple words.

But it was the attitude of the forces behind Prince Huaining.

The Prince of Huaining did not say anything, and put the white paper in the candle flame to burn.

And so it was.

Four days passed in a row.

Four days of calm in Great Wei's Kyoto.

And on that very day, outside the Great Wei capital.

Two figures appeared.

An old Daoist and a young Daoist.

## **Awaken Chapter 155 -**

Kyoto, Great Wei.

The figures of two Daoist priests slowly appear.

An old man and a young man.

The old Daoist had chicken skin and crane hair, but his demeanour was spiritual and he looked Daoist and immortal.

The young Daoist, on the other hand, looked very handsome, with his hair tied back and falling, attracting a lot of attention.

"Ziying, later on you will have an audience with the Empress of Great Wei, remember, when facing the Empress, don't look like no one in sight."

The old Dao spoke, his tone calm.

"Don't worry, Master, although my apprentice is a bit arrogant and proud, he will also distinguish the occasion."

"However, my apprentice will not say anything flattering either, I hope Master understands this."

The man called Zi Ying replied thus.

His gaze was filled with pride.

Hearing these words, the old Taoist could not help but sigh and said.

"You, ah you, just don't understand the human condition, your bones are full of arrogance, sooner or later you will suffer."

The old Dao said so, but it wasn't really a reproach, it was to teach a lesson or two.

"As long as one is strong enough, there is no need for human feelings."

"Master, you are getting old."

Lu Ziyang said indifferently, his tone of voice all but audibly thick with arrogance.

When this was said, the old Taoist could not help but sigh slightly.

"You, ah you, just haven't met one with better qualifications than you."

The old Dao said so.

And when Lu Ziyang heard this, he could not help but continue to say.

"Master, it is not that my apprentice is boasting, my apprentice's qualifications are known as the number one heavenly talent in the Immortal Dao, and my ancestor once said that I have the qualifications to become an immortal."

"It is only difficult to find someone in this world who can surpass my apprentice's qualifications, so there is no need for my apprentice to do anything humane."

"Only the weak will go to the trouble of pleasing others."

Lu Ziyang was incomparably arrogant.

But when this was said, the old Taoist could not help but let out a bitter laugh, for Lu Ziyang was right.

Lu Ziyang was indeed the first person in the Immortal Dao. He was only twenty-four years old and had already entered the Fourth Grade Upper Clear Realm.

That was why Lu Ziyang could also say this.

"Don't be too happy, don't be too early, know that there is heaven beyond the sky and mountains beyond the mountains."

The old Taoist spoke, still educating a sentence.

And Lu Ziyang did not reply, obviously he was tired of hearing such words.

"By the way, Master, what exactly is the reason for you to come to Great Wei Kyoto on purpose?"

Lu Ziyang said curiously.

“Two things, one thing is a trip to find Yun Yan, her master asked me to bring something to her.”

“The second thing, on the other hand, is to meet with the Great Wei New Saint, there is something that I may need his help with.”

The old Taoist replied, making Lu Ziyong a little curious.

“The New Saint of Great Wei? Is it Xu Qingnian, who the world has been talking about recently?”

Lu Ziyong asked.

“En, it is exactly him.”

The old Taoist nodded.

“Asking for his help? My disciple has heard of him, he entered the Fifth Grade Great Confucian Realm a few days ago, he can only be described as okay, the title of Great Wei New Saint is a bit exaggerated.”

Lu Ziyong was a little surprised, his master was the head of the Taishang Immortal Sect, Daoist Wudu, with a very high status, but he had never thought that he would personally come to Xu Qingnian to ask for help?

One must know that the Tai Shang Immortal Sect was one of the Seven Great Daxian Sects in the Dust Realm, with a long history of three thousand years, back when Emperor Tai Zu of Great Wei established Great Wei, there was a shadow of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect ah.

That’s why he was so surprised. As for his evaluation of Xu Qingnian, Lu Ziyong didn’t despise him, but he felt that Xu Qingnian had been exaggerated a bit.

This was normal, geniuses all disagreed with each other, especially the top group of geniuses.

“Alas, I told you to read more books before, but you refused to do so, you had to go herd cattle for fun, Confucianism is a completely different system from the Immortal Way.”

“The difficulty of a fifth grade Confucian is harder than even the fourth grade of the Immortal Dao, especially since this person Xu Qingnian has only been enrolled for half a year.”

“Ziyong, how long has it taken you to achieve the fourth grade of Shangqing?”

Daoist Wudu wanted to use Xu Qingnian's name to suppress his disciple, so that he would not be so arrogant.

However, Lu Ziyang did not care, but continued to say proudly.

"Ten years."

"But the first five years are for bone shaping."

Lu Ziyang replied, but added extra that he was shaping his bones for the previous five years, otherwise, five years would be enough.

"Yes, you've been cultivating the Immortal Dao for five years, and you're only at the fourth rank."

"He has been practising the Confucian Dao for half a year and is already a fifth-ranked great Confucian, how big is the gap between you?"

Daoist Dustless asked rhetorically.

"Fourth rank is fourth rank, fifth rank is fifth rank, where is anything harder than anything else, besides, if I were allowed to practise the Confucian Dao, perhaps I wouldn't be worse than him."

"But let him practice the Immortal Dao, can he be five years of the fourth rank?"

Lu Ziyang said so.

This was clearly being stubborn.

"That's not necessarily true, what we cultivators of immortality value most is qualification, he has six months and five grades of Confucianism, maybe he really has the talent to cultivate immortality."

Daoist Wudu said so, but soon he saw that Lu Ziyang was still a bit unconvinced, so he spoke out and interrupted his opponent.

"Alas, forget it, I won't talk to you anymore, in short, curb some of your arrogance, you can be as arrogant as you like on the mountain, but keep a low profile when you get off the mountain."

There was nothing more to be said by Daoist Wudu, his own disciple was so arrogant, there were good and bad things, it was normal for young people to be arrogant, as long as they were not arrogant.



Lu Ziyang didn't say anything more, in fact he didn't have any ill feelings towards Xu Qingnian, it was just pure competitiveness.

After all, who wouldn't want to be number one in the world?

With that, the two figures walked towards the capital of Great Wei.

And at the same time.

Great Wei Kyoto.

Shouren Academy.

Boom boom boom!

Boom boom boom! More, of

There was something odd about the entire Shouren Academy, with loud noises coming from Xu Qingnian's room from time to time, and if Xu Qingnian had not previously instructed not to let anyone in, the crowd was tempted to open the door to see what Xu Qingnian was doing.

"Senior brother, what's wrong with sir?"

At this point in time, the Shouren Academy was no longer alone, since Xu Qingnian had the qualifications of a new saint, he had indeed attracted many readers to follow him.

There are no seventh-grade clear ideals, five body cultivation realms, more than thirty enlightened, hundreds of qi-raising, and many readers who have not entered the grade, except that for those who have not entered the grade, Xu Qingnian has one condition.

It is that they need to understand the study of the heart and can come to listen to Li Shouming's lessons every day, and then Li Shouming will review them, and if they can answer, they can be admitted, but if they can't answer, they can forget it.

The purpose of this is to eliminate those who want to climb up the social ladder, but not really come to study.

What Xu Qingnian needs now is elites, not numbers, in terms of quality rather than quantity.

The crowd stood in the middle of the Shouren Academy, all looking curious.

Even Yang Hu and the others were very curious.

It was Chen Xinghe who walked out and said with a calm face.

“Senior Xu is a future new saint, he became a great Confucian four days ago, and is now in the process of securing his Confucian position, so it is normal for him to cause a vision.

Chen Xinghe spoke up and said so.

As soon as he said this, the crowd was suddenly enlightened.

“Senior uncle is right.”

“So that’s how it is, senior uncle is really talented and knowledgeable.”

Once they heard this, the crowd came to a clear understanding.

They felt that what Chen Xinghe said was very reasonable.

However, inside Xu Qingnian’s room.

An aura of blood filled the room.

He had already swallowed the Seventh Grade Realm Breaking Pill and was in the process of striking the Seventh Grade Realm.

A martial artist’s tenth grade nourished his body, the ninth grade condensed his veins, and the eighth grade Dantian.

The seventh grade, on the other hand, was the ‘Disembodied’ realm.

The ‘Stripped Bone’ realm.

Upon reaching this realm, the flesh and body would be completely transformed, the bones and blood, the flesh and skin, would all complete an extreme metamorphosis.

Once the transformation is successful, there will be incredible changes.

For example, a martial artist of the eighth rank can hold his breath in the water for at most half a quarter of an hour.

A seventh-grade martial artist, however, can hold his breath in the water for an hour.

An eighth-grade martial artist can jump up to two or three metres, which is still within the range of an ordinary person.

But a seventh-ranked martial artist can reach tens of metres with a long jump.

If an eighth-ranked martial artist is cut by a knife, the skin will still break and bleed.

A seventh-ranked martial artist who is cut by a sword will not be hurt at all, and an ordinary flame will not be able to burn him.

The ability of an eighth-grade martial artist is almost as if he or she must vomit within one hundred and eighty breaths.

A seventh-ranked martial artist's ability is that he will not vomit for an hour, and it is entirely within his control whether he wants to vomit or not.

This is the difference between seventh-grade martial artists, and there is a huge difference in essence.

Everyone in the world wants to become a seventh-grade martial artist, but it is extremely difficult to become a seventh-grade martial artist.

This is why it is said that the seventh rank is a watershed.

After the Seventh Grade comes the Sixth Grade Dragon Transformation Realm.

One rank, one heaven.

Boom boom boom.

Another boom boom boom sounded as Xu Qingnian's fleshly body metamorphosed and a layer of blood qi filled his body.

The blood qi then disappeared into his body, and wisps of black qi were repelled out.

An hour later.

Xu Qingnian's flesh was like that of a baby, smooth and tender and white, with a strong blood energy.

Click, click, click.

Xu Qingnian jumped off the couch, his bones vibrating, his body gathering extremely powerful strength.

A martial artist's ascension had a substantial feeling, unlike Confucianism, where ascending in rank was actually just like that, just like ordinary people.

However, when a martial artist was raised to the seventh rank, Xu Qingnian could actually feel the increase in power.

With his five fingers balled up in a fist, Xu Qingnian blasted towards the desk.

Bang!

The wooden desk instantly burst, Xu Qingnian did not use any hint of true qi, this was the might of his fleshly body, generating fist power that was fierce and incomparable.

“With my current strength, a single punch could have blown away the previous me ah.”

“The power of a martial artist is surprisingly so terrifying, this is only the seventh rank, what if it was the first rank? Wouldn't it have to destroy the heavens and the earth?”

Xu Qingnian smacked her lips a little.

This combat power was too strong, it was only a mere seventh grade, and it could do this.

If it was the first rank, wouldn't it be a fist that shattered the void?

As for the martial artist system, Xu Qingnian was really extremely vague, as if the Huai Ping County King was a fifth grade martial artist with great perfection, his strength was very strong, but also very vague, without a concrete feeling.

Now when he had elevated himself to the seventh rank, Xu Qingnian inexplicably felt that he was really arrogant, disliking a fifth rank martial artist in anger, luckily the Huai Ping County King had some brains, but if he had been a little more reckless, he might have died.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian could not help but admonish in his heart that in the future, he should ask people about their realm before disliking them.

Lest you get blown to death with a single punch, it would be a blood loss.

Xu Qingnian thought so.

However, the reason why King Huai Ping did not kill Xu Qingnian was not because he was cautious and prudent, but because he could not kill him.

How many powerful people were there in the capital of Wei? Not to mention the eight gates of the capital army and so on, just the people living in the city of Kyoto.

If they can reach this level, how can their martial arts realm be inferior?

It's just that they don't show it on a regular basis, and Xu Qingnian didn't ask.

But if the County King of Huai Ping really wanted to kill Xu Qingnian, would these state princes and lords look on with bated breath?

Even if the lords of the state were to look on, there are first-rate martial artists in the capital of Great Wei.

Such an existence could appear ten thousand miles away with a single thought.

There were two First Grade Martial Artists in Great Wei, so unless the Empress wanted to let herself die, there was really no one within Kyoto who would dare to kill Xu Qingnian.

“Kid, now you know the strength of old me, right?”

It was also at this moment that Dan Shen Gu Jing’s voice rang out as he waited for Xu Qingnian to break through and then asked in a voice.

“Many thanks, senior.”

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the Dan God Ancient Scripture.

This feeling of being high on pills and upgrading was really cool.

Otherwise, according to his current situation, a fifth-grade Confucian, there was no way to grow his cultivation by relying on foreign arts, not to mention normal cultivation.

Every decades don’t want to break through to the seventh grade, now it only takes a few hours, how can this not make him happy?

“Kid, the ingredients for the Sixth Grade Breaking Pill, should we talk about it now, or wait for some days?”

Dan Shen Gu Jing asked.

“Senior say now, so that junior can prepare.”

Having tasted the sweetness, Xu Qingnian was naturally unwilling to delay.

“The ingredients for the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill, remember, you only need four of them, the Seven Leaf Parallel Blood Lotus, the Little Luo Fruit, the Ten Thousand Year Bodhi Seed, and a Pill King, any kind of Pill King will do.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing informed Xu Qingnian of these four ingredients.

It was just that when Xu Qingnian heard that it was these four medicinal ingredients, his entire person could not help but look out of shape.

The first three were fine, he had some impression that they were extremely precious, but they were all within the acceptable range, but a Pill King, Xu Qingnian could not accept.

What is the King of Medicines? The king of pills, it was something that could renew life, at least for a hundred years.

No matter what your current state is, or whether you are poisoned or not, as long as you swallow a Pill King, you will be immune to all diseases, prolong your life, and forcibly renew your life for a hundred years.

There is a market for this stuff, and no one will buy it for 100,000,000 taels of silver.

After all, it would renew life for a hundred years, couldn't the eight merchants get 100,000,000 taels out of it?

Of course with something like the Pill King, you can only eat one strain in a lifetime, unless you can find a higher quality divine medicine, otherwise a person would be immune to eating one strain of the Pill King.

But it still didn't stop the Pill King from being worth a fortune.

For a sixth-grade boundary-breaking pill, it was outrageous to ask for one Pill King.

The remaining three herbs were also very precious, but they were all within the acceptable range.

This Pill King, he couldn't top it!

"Little friend, you are wrong, although the herbs are indeed precious, but breaking the realm, ah, think about it, an ordinary martial artist who wants to break through from the seventh grade to the sixth grade, can do it without seven or eighty years?"

"Some poorly qualified martial artists won't be able to break through to this realm for the rest of their lives, a realm-breaking pill can allow you to reach the sixth grade instantly, it's a bargain any way you put it."

Dan Shen Ancient Scripture brainwashed.

However Xu Qingnian was not stupid, you said that he could accept the first three herbs, but a Pill King he could not do, he simply could not do it.

This was simply forcing people to do it.

"Senior, junior understands all the reasoning, it's just that it's too precious, let alone anything else, even if I were sold I wouldn't be able to get a Pill King."

Xu Qingnian replied seriously.

It was impossible to let the Dan Shen Ancient Scripture hold everything, there was always a bargain to be made.

“Aren’t you now the Servant of Great Wei? Doesn’t the Empress particularly admire you? Can’t you get this too?”

The Dan Shen Ancient Scripture was somewhat curious.

“Senior, I’m the Servant of Great Wei, it’s not like Great Wei is mine, the Pill King won’t work, I can’t get it at all, senior you can change to something else.”

Xu Qingnian was serious, he was not joking.

“In this way, I won’t say much, as long as you get these materials, I will not only give you the realm-breaking pills, but by the way, I will also help you refine realm-solidifying pills of one to six grades, how about that!”

Dan Shen Gu Jing said so, the medicinal materials could not be less, but was willing to give away one to six grade Realm-Solidifying Pills as a gift.

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian nodded slightly, although it still didn’t change how precious the Pill King was, but at least it gave something away, one really had to exchange a Pill King for a Realm Breaking Pill.

Xu Qingnian really couldn’t part with it.

It was just that Xu Qingnian wanted to continue bargaining, but the Dan God Ancient Scripture spoke up.

“Little friend, you should try it first. How do you know if you can get it without trying? What if you do get it? If you do get it, a pill king won’t mean much to you.”

“With your current situation, at the seventh grade realm, you can live up to one hundred and fifty years old, and when you reach the sixth grade, you might be able to live up to two hundred years old.”

“Of course that’s only you, no one else can, so a Pill King won’t help you much in terms of a short period of time.”

“Listen to me.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing didn’t have to persuade Xu Qingnian with bitterness, but instead let Xu Qingnian look for it first, it wasn’t like he had to find it today.

“Alright.”

Xu Qingnian sighed, let's look for it first, there was indeed no rush for a day or two.

But a problem had arisen.

The Pill King had been moved on the sixth grade realm-breaking pills, what if this was a fifth, fourth, third, second, or first grade?

It was inconceivable, something that could make even a Martial Emperor unable to raise it, it was indeed something.

It was also at that moment.

Suddenly, a voice suddenly rang out.

It was Li Shouming's voice.

“Teacher, word has come from the palace, asking you to go to the palace, His Majesty wants to see you for something.”

Li Shouming's voice sounded outside.

“His Majesty wants to see me for something? Why is this woman so nosy?”

Xu Qingnian muttered in his heart, but still moved honestly and headed for the Great Wei Palace.

Two quarters of an hour.

Xu Qingnian arrived inside the Great Wei Palace.

The person leading the way was Li Xian.

He was, as usual, doing some chores within the palace.

Although His Majesty had set up the Secretary of Rites, he was not reappointed, after all, there were many eunuchs in the palace, especially the few eunuchs around the Empress, which of them were not loyal to His Majesty?

If you want to promote Li Xian directly, you will be jealous, and Li Xian will also be easily inflated, but it is better to let Li Xian continue to be an ordinary eunuch, and it is better to run into a wall, in this way, then you can let Li Xian rise to the top, the best effect.

The best way to do this is to let Li Xian know who put him up there, otherwise just a few words will really make Li Xian obedient to him?



When you are in trouble, anyone who is nice to him is a nice person.

When you're in trouble, anyone who's nice to him is a good person. When you're successful, you might think you're flattering him.

Xu Qingnian is well aware of this tactic.

Besides, today, the eunuch party has not developed at all, it is only a fledgling, there is no hurry.

"Your Majesty is looking for me today, what is the matter?"

Xu Qingnian, who was walking towards the hall, opened his mouth to ask, breaking the silence.

"Lord Xu, my servant does not know exactly what the matter is, but I know it is two Daoist priests who have come to the palace, and they may have something to do with them."

Li Xian said with immense respect.

"Two Daoist priests?"

Xu Qingnian became even more curious, how did they get involved with Daoist priests again.

"En-un, Lord Xu, it's just two Daoist priests."

"I heard that they seem to be Xian Dao cultivators."

Li Xian replied.

"Immortal Dao?"

Xu Qingnian became even more curious as he picked up his pace slightly and appeared outside the hall not long after.

"Xu Aiqing is declared to enter the hall."

The Empress's voice rang out.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian walked into the hall and his eyes soon fell on an old man and a young man.

The old man was a Taoist immortal with a smile in his eyes as he looked towards himself.

The young Daoist priest, handsome and also with an immortal aura, but with a somewhat bemused brow, surveyed himself.

Xu Qingnian's gaze quickly withdrew and he bowed towards the empress.

"I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Your Majesty, long live my emperor."

Xu Qingnian made a slight salute and said.

"Xu Aiqing, please do not salute."

The empress spoke, and then turned her gaze to the other two.

"Xu Aiqing, these two are the Patriarch of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, Daoist Wu Chen, and his beloved disciple, Lu Ziyang."

The empress spoke up, personally introducing the two to Xu Qingnian.

"The Tai Shang Immortal Sect?"

Although Xu Qingnian knew nothing about the Immortal Dao, she did know about the seven great sects under the sky.

The Tai Shang Immortal Sect was vaguely the number one ranked existence, and was once no match for the Great Wei Dynasty, but given the current national power of Great Wei, it was no longer the case.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian bowed slightly and said.

"I, Xu Qingnian, have met Sovereign Wudu."

"Greetings, Brother Lu."

Xu Qingnian was modest and polite, while Daoist Wudu nodded with a smile and took out a crystal clear pure white jade pendant and said.

"I have always heard of Xu Shouren's great name, but when I see it today, you indeed have the qualifications of a saint."

"This is a magic weapon refined by the poor dao, as long as it is crushed, it can block the attacks of any cultivator below the third rank, it is considered a gift from me as an elder, I hope that little friend Xu will not dislike it."

Daoist Wudu said so, while giving this magic weapon, to Xu Qingnian.

"Senior has complimented me, junior thanks senior."

No reward for no work, Xu Qingnian understood this, but reaching out was not a laughing matter, plus this kind of thing was really useful to himself, as he improved his strength, Xu Qingnian understood more and more how strong martial artists of high realms were.

This kind of life-preserving thing, more is better, so Xu Qingnian did not refuse it.

And at that very moment, the Empress' voice rang out.

"Aiqing Xu, this time Daoist Wudu has come to the capital for a matter, he wants to ask you to write an article to suppress some evil spirits."

"I wonder if Aiqing Xu can help."

The empress spoke out, telling what Daoist Wudu had asked herself to do.

"An article to suppress evil spirits?"

This time it was Xu Qingnian's turn to be surprised, writing an article to suppress evil spirits?

He really didn't think that the patriarch of the titled Tai Shang Immortal Sect would seek himself out to write an article?

"Little friend Xu, it is difficult to explain the specific matters, to put it simply, we have discovered a demonic cave that will most likely erupt into a demonic scourge."

"In order to prevent the demon cave seal from loosening, we have prepared some spiritual objects to seal it, but now we still lack a few articles to suppress the evil, little friend Xu is a genius of ten thousand years, and now he has even been promoted to a great scholar, so I would like to come and ask you for an article to suppress the evil."

"I hope that little friend Xu will help out for the sake of the world."

These words of Daoist Wudu were not a lie, this was his main purpose in coming to the capital this time, of course finding Xu Qingnian was incidental.

"Senior Wuduan, Xu Mou is not reluctant to help, it's just that there are also great scholars of heaven and earth in the Great Wei Palace of Literature, such a matter, let Xu Mou come, this ....."

This time Xu Qingnian really not modest, save the world's life ah.

The actual fact is that you'll be able to get a lot more than just a few of these.

I can't do it.

“Xu Xiaoyou, in fact, we have already looked for the great scholars of heaven and earth in the Palace of Literature, Xu Xiaoyou can try it, if it is written well, naturally the best, if it is not written well, it does not matter, as a prepared poem.”

Daoist Wuduan smiled faintly and said.

Looking for Xu Qingnian was incidental, after all, he was at least a great Confucian, and that devil cave was extremely terrifying, suspected to be an ancient devil cave, let alone a great Confucian of heaven and earth.

He had even contacted the living saints of the current world to take action.

But more is better for something like an article to suppress evil, containing the power of Confucianism and having a divine effect, even a little more power will do, at least it will provide some more protection.

“Does it have to be an article? Is it okay to change to something else?”

Xu Qingnian hesitated for a moment, and then gave this answer.

“Yes, as long as it is in words, I am sorry to bother little friend Xu, if it can really seal the great demon, it will be a great merit.”

So said Daoist Wuduan.

But Lu Ziying on the other side did not think so, because he knew something, but this disbelief was not to belittle Xu Qingnian, but this matter involved a great deal, and his own master was only shouting at Xu Qingnian purely in passing.

“That’s alright, but how long will it take?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

If you have to write an article on the suppression of evil, Xu Qingnian really can’t think of anything, let yourself write about the An Guo policy, that is to take modern economic theory blind pussy, really let yourself write an article on the suppression of evil, sorry for the lack of level.

If you can write something else, you can still think about it, but also ask for time, if about three or five days, you can not get it.

“The time is okay, we have used the treasure weapon to suppress, nothing will go wrong in three to five years, and there is no need to be too anxious little friend, for fear that anxiousness will lead to chaos, if it is faster, in three years, if it is slower, in five years.”

“If I really can’t write it, I won’t blame little friend.”

Daoist Wudu replied thus.

Xu Qingnian was completely relieved, three to five years, that was fine, when there was nothing to think about, think about it and then write it, to say three to five months Xu Qingnian would find it a bit tricky.

Three or five years would be no problem, there is still a long time, there is absolutely nothing to worry about.

“Good then, then I will agree to do so, it is the Confucian’s responsibility to do so for the people of the world.”

Xu Qingnian gave an affirmative answer.

“Then, thank you very much, Little Friend Xu.”

It was also while Xu Qingnian was ruminating that Daoist Wudu spoke thus, but the next moment, Xu Qingnian spoke.

“Daoist Dustless, if it’s not too much trouble, there is something I would like to ask you for a favour as well.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

“Oh? What is it that little friend wants?”

Daoist Wudu asked.

“It is not a big deal, but I am very interested in the Immortal Dao, but just reading books is still a bit obscure and difficult to understand, so I wonder if Daoist Master Wudu could explain some things about the Immortal Dao to me.”

Xu Qingnian spoke his mind.

He was indeed very interested in the Immortal Dao, not because he wanted to cultivate immortality, but because he thought that there was something interesting about it.

For example, if it were possible to fine-tune something like the Rain Seeking Talisman so that it could be mass-produced, not to say mass-produced, but at least not too precious, so that every province in Great Wei could have a few dozen of them in storage.

In the event of a real drought, a rain charm could be thrown out to solve some problems, which would be a good thing for the country’s development.

It was only when this was said that Daoist Dustless frowned slightly.

“If senior is busy, then forget it, junior can instead learn it on his own.”

Seeing Daoist Dustless frowning slightly, Xu Qingnian didn't say much, it didn't matter if he couldn't help, he himself only wanted to learn about it, it wasn't like he was really cultivating the Immortal Dao.

“No, no, no.”

“Little friend misunderstood, it's not that I am unwilling to teach, but I have other things that are quite important, I don't have time to teach little friend for now.”

“But it doesn't matter, this is my disciple, Lu Ziying, although he is young but now he has already stepped into the fourth rank, he may be slightly inferior to little friend.”

“But I have no problem instructing you in the Immortal Dao, and my disciple would also like to study Confucianism, so you and my disciple can complement each other.

Daoist Wuduan said with a smile.

When he said this, Xu Qingnian could not help but look at Lu Ziying, who was stunned.

When had he ever said that he wanted to learn Confucianism?

But since his own master had spoken, and in front of His Majesty, Lu Ziying nodded and said, “Greetings, Brother Xu.”

“Greetings, Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian returned the salute, and then said.

“In that case, then I'll be grateful to senior and to brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian said so.

“Little friend, you're welcome.”

“Brother Xu has spoken too highly.”

The two said, except that Daoist Wudu was full of smiles, while Lu Ziying was very calm.

“This is very good, Xu Aiqing, you help Lu Ziying more in the Confucian Dao, while in the Immortal Dao, Lu Ziying helps you more, complementing each other, extremely good.”

The empress spoke out, although she did not know why Xu Qingnian suddenly wanted to study the art of the Immortal Dao, but no matter what, she still supported it.

“Alright, Xu Aiqing, Lu Ziyong, the two of you should leave first.”

With that said, the empress opened her mouth and let the two of them retire first.

After all, there was nothing more for the two of them to do.

“Then I will leave first.”

“Ziyoung bids farewell.”

Xu Qingnian and Lu Ziyong spoke at the same time.

“Ziying, tutor Qingnian well, but don’t be casual, otherwise I will not forgive you lightly.”

As Lu Ziyong was leaving, Daoist Wudu deliberately reminded him, just in case this disciple of his was so cold and arrogant that he might offend Xu Qingnian, in which case there would be no need for him to do so.

“Understood, Master.”

Lu Ziyong replied somewhat casually, and then walked out of the hall with Xu Qingnian.

After the two had walked out of the hall, Lu Ziyong’s voice rang out.

“Brother Xu, my senior sister happens to be in the Great Wei Palace, so I’ll go and see her first, this is a spirit testing talisman that can test one’s immortal dao qualifications, take it first, and when you return, you can test your immortal dao qualifications by putting a drop of blood on it.”

“I will come back to you when Lu is finished.”

Lu Ziyong spoke up and offered to go and see his senior sister.

“Alright, Brother Lu take your time, Mister Xu lives in Shouren Academy, if Brother Lu is busy, just come directly to the academy and look for Mister Xu.”

Xu Qingnian took the spirit measuring talisman and did not say anything, he made a slight salute before turning around and leaving.

He could tell that Lu Ziyong had a little disdain for himself, not hatred or despise, but a kind of disdain.

It was obvious that Lu Ziyang was very arrogant, even more so than his own senior brother Chen Xinghe.

But it didn't matter, he wasn't really practising the Immortal Dao, it was a favour to talk to the other side, and it was reasonable not to.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who left, Lu Ziyang didn't think anything of it.

He did not hate Xu Qingnian, nor did he hate Xu Qingnian, but he felt that everyone was blowing up too much, especially his own master, who had been talking about how good Xu Qingnian was for the past few days since he arrived.

The first time I saw him today, he was just average, except for his good looks, what else was good about him?

As for the fifth grade of Confucianism.

It is not that Lu Ziyang is arrogant, it is just that he does not practice the Confucian Way.

And could Xu Qingnian surpass him by practising the Immortal Dao? Could he break his record?

The answer was obvious: no.

Shaking his head, Lu Ziyang left, looking for a eunuch to guide him to the Hidden Scripture Pavilion.

And at that moment.

Inside the Great Hall.

The Empress' voice slowly rang out.

"What exactly is the matter of the Devil's Cave?"

The Empress asked.

When this matter was mentioned, Daoist Dustless looked serious, without a trace of laughter.

"Your Majesty, the matter of the Devil's Cave is fine for now, only that the seal is so old that it has loosened a little, and although the Seven Great Daxian Sects have joined forces to stabilise this seal, it is still not enough."



“Given the current situation, in three years at the earliest, five years at the slowest, the seal will automatically break through, and the only trust at the moment lies with the half-saints.”

Daoist Dustless said very seriously.

“If the Half-Saint strikes, how sure is he?”

The empress continued to ask.

“Around seventy percent, plus the demon-suppressing magic treasures that are currently being built, and the Ten Thousand Buddha Sutra transcribed by the Buddha Sect, there is a ninety percent certainty that the demon cave can be suppressed.”

“The biggest worry at the moment is not the Devil’s Cave, but whether other evil demons will take advantage of the situation and attack us unexpectedly while we are reinforcing the seal again.”

Daoist Wudu gave his answer with 90% certainty, but this had to be on the premise that no one would do any damage, and if someone did, it would be a different story.

“What do you want me to do?”

The empress asked.

“Please send two first-grade martial artists to guard the magic when it is sealed, Your Majesty, and deploy an army of 200,000 to guard the Devil’s Cave.”

Daoist Dustless said so.

“No!”

“A First Grade Martial Artist is of great significance, they cannot leave the capital of Great Wei.”

“This, by no means, I can give you 500,000 troops to ward off the demons, but the First Grade martial artists must not leave.”

The Empress refused outright.

Not only because of this reason, but there were several other extremely crucial reasons, until the time of the destruction of the country, a First Grade Martial Artist could never show himself.

This was an unwritten rule.

Why had the barbarians from the north not actually killed Kyoto during the initial shame of Jingcheng? The main reason for this was that they were afraid of first-rank martial artists.

Otherwise, they would have reached Jingcheng, which was only 500 miles away from Kyoto, and it would not have taken them a day to reach Kyoto.

Therefore, the First Grade Martial Artists were too significant, they were the foundation of the Great Wei, the real foundation.

They absolutely could not step forward.

“Your Majesty, 500,000 troops are not too useful, at least a First Grade should be invited.”

“I also hope that Your Majesty will think of the people of the world.”

Daoist Wuduan said so, somewhat begging.

“Daoist Master Wuduan, it is not that I am hard-hearted, but I have my own hardships, but I can send five great scholars to sit for you, how about that?”

The empress spoke out, a first-rate martial artist would not do, a great Confucian could go.

“Alas, many thanks Your Majesty.”

“In that case, then the old dao will first take leave.”

Daoist Wudu could see that the Empress was determined not to agree, so he sighed and agreed, while also taking his leave.

“Take care, Daoist Master.”

The Empress had no intention of seeing her off, but simply spoke.

Soon, Daoist Dirtless left, while the Empress' eyes were filled with a strange look.

She was thinking about many things.

And so it was.

An hour later.

In the capital of Great Wei, a man and a woman walked down the street, the man in front and the woman in the back.

The man is handsome and uncommon, Lu Ziying.

The woman wore a veil, although she could not see her face, but by her figure and brainstorming a little, one could tell that the woman was definitely not of ordinary posture, it was Shui Yun Yan.

“Senior sister, you and I haven’t seen each other for a long time, even if you don’t entertain senior brother properly, why do you have to drag me to the Shouren Academy, why is this necessary?”

Lu Ziying was really a bit depressed.

He didn’t know what to say about his sister, even if she was eccentric, she hadn’t seen him for a year, so he had wanted to catch up with her and tell her some stories about the sect.

But to his surprise, after she found out what had happened today, she had to ask him to go to the Shouren Academy to teach Xu Qingnian the Immortal Dao.

This made him a little depressed.

What kind of charm did this Xu Qingnian have, anyway? This senior sister of his own was known as the number one cold fairy of the Immortal Dao.

How could she suddenly be like this?

The next moment, a note appeared in his hand, which his own senior sister had finished writing and thrown over.

“Teach him seriously.”

Four words that made Lu Ziying a little depressed.

And behind her, Shui Yun Yan had a simple thought, she had always been curious whether Xu Qingnian’s master had been rescued, but did not dare to ask, and now she learned that this senior brother of hers had met Xu Qingnian, and that her own senior uncle had asked Lu Ziying to teach Xu Qingnian the Immortal Dao.

Naturally, Shui Yunyan forced her senior brother to go and find Xu Qingnian.

Xu Qingnian wanted to learn the Immortal Dao, perhaps for other purposes that were beyond Shui Yunyan’s control, but helping others to the end, Shui Yunyan still hoped that Xu Qingnian’s master would be saved.

And so it was that the two came to the Shouren Academy.

A note appeared in Lu Ziyong's hand once again.

"I'm leaving first, senior brother teach Xu Qingnian well, or I'll tell senior uncle to go."

This was Shui Yunyin's note, the next moment, Shui Yunyin disappeared in the same place, she didn't like to come into contact with strangers, it was all about gathering courage to go to Liyang Palace that day.

When she gave the materials to Chen Xinghe, it was difficult for a day, let alone entering the Shouren Academy.

Looking at Shui Yun Yan's note.

Lu Ziyong was a little annoyed.

Teach teach teach!

Teaching is still not enough!

I just wonder, what is so good about this Xu Qingnian?

Do you really think that he has a high Confucian talent and a high Xian Dao?

Fine, you want me to teach him, right? I'll teach him the most difficult ones and see if he knows how to cultivate immortality.

What a waste of my time! Isn't my time valuable?

Lu Ziyong was so angry that he was really out of temper.

Thinking of this, he walked straight into the Shouren Academy.

If you want to teach, you can teach, it's just a waste of time.

No way, no way, no way?

No one would think that Xu Qingnian was both a Confucian genius and an immortal genius, right?

Even if she is a genius, what can she do?

Take a step back.

Is it as strong as me, Lu Ziyong?

Is it better than Lu Ziyong?

The heavens have not given birth to me, Lu Ziyong, and the immortal dao is like a long night.

Xu Qingnian? You just know a bit of Confucianism, don't you?

If I practiced Confucianism, would I be any worse than him?

Hmph!

The next moment, Lu Ziying entered the Shouren Academy.

## Awaken Chapter 156 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian is studying the spirit measuring talisman in his hand, on which some strange words and some very odd-looking patterns are outlined.

As he had said before, Xu Qingnian had no interest in the Immortal Dao at all.

If the martial arts dao was so poor, how could he expect the immortal dao to have a way out?

However, Xu Qingnian was not interested in the Immortal Dao because he was not willing to cultivate it, but he was still very interested in this art of talisman.

“Why is it possible to use a piece of paper and ask for rain? What exactly is the mystery here? What is the principle again?”

“According to the law of conservation of energy, it shouldn't be possible to make such a thing in this world.”

“Even if the law of conservation of energy is violated, why are some talismans spirit-measuring talismans and some talismans rain-seeking talismans? This immortal dao is truly mysterious.”

Xu Qingnian pondered in his mind, and instead of using up the spirit measuring talisman, he kept pondering over one thing.

How did these talismans function and how were they classified? On what basis was this the spirit talisman for testing qualifications, and on what basis was that the rain seeking talisman, and where was the division?

Is it in the writing, or in the pattern, or rather in the aura.

These are all questions.

The reason Xu Qingnian studied this was not because he had nothing better to do than to make fertiliser through the Immortal Way approach.

Yes, fertiliser.

Trying to refine fertilizer through normal methods is almost impossible, because Great Wei is still in the agricultural stage, and he doesn't know anything about industry, so Xu Qingnian can't even make Great Wei embark on an industrial revolution.

The main thing is that there is a lack of knowledge. When you learn poetry from childhood, even if you forget it, when you become enlightened, you will remember it.

But certain things won't, for example making 'electricity', just this basic thing, Xu Qingnian doesn't even understand, arts students said hurt.

So the idea of fertilizer, Xu Qingnian could only put his trust in the Immortal Way, and if the Immortal Way couldn't do it, then the idea would be put to rest completely.

After all, there was no such technology.

After half an hour of research, Xu Qingnian had no clue.

So, Xu Qingnian put the spirit measuring talisman aside, intending to study it when he had time, now that the matter of the waterwheel project had reached a conclusion point.

The three major merchants had sent in various materials and resources, which were distributed among the various prefectures in each county, and then released one by one.

The initial plan was for fifty counties, but now that the Great Wei treasury was full, Xu Qingnian naturally didn't skimp and increased it to a hundred counties. The empress was a little worried, after all, fifty counties was just right.

The empress was a bit worried, after all, fifty counties was just right. If there were more, it was not because she was afraid that Wei would not be able to afford it, but because she was afraid that someone would interfere.

Xu Qingnian understood the empress' meaning, she was just afraid that the clan kings would make trouble.

Either way, it would be detrimental to the Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian understood the empress' concerns, so she also stated her plan.

Spread it out first, then target it.

For now, use as much material as you have, preferably so that there is a waterwheel in every township of Great Wei, but of course, there is no need to erect it where there is sufficient water.

The 50 counties selected by the empress were basically all close to Kyoto, plus some very poor places with very low harvests.

According to Xu Qingnian's intention, a full version of the waterwheel was placed in all these places, so that the local magistrates could strictly control it and take responsibility for it with their lives.

As for the additional county lands, Xu Qingnian would take out a castrated version of the waterwheel and place it there.

In this way, when the castrated version of the waterwheel appeared in the eyes of these vassal kings, it would only become a chicken feed, causing them to pay extremely little attention to it.

The purpose of this is simple: to spread the waterwheel project over a large area, even if it is temporarily useless, because when the need arises, the waterwheels will be ready for use.

The only thing that will happen is that there will be more materials, and for the Ministry of Public Works, it will be a matter of moving a hand.

What the empress scorned was the vassal king.

But what Xu Qingnian was doing was 'spreading the market' and paralyzing the clan kings in the process, killing two birds with one stone.

If the clan king discovers the problem, there is nothing to worry about. The clan king will probably think that he is the smartest person in the world, and then secretly repair the waterwheel and secretly start to increase food production with the help of the waterwheel.

The most important materials for the waterwheel are now royal materials, you can use lesser materials, but you don't have the design and production method.

The most important materials are now all royal materials.

Otherwise, what is the function of the castrati? Is it not to spy on these powerful people?

This was Xu Qingnian's idea.

Soon, Xu Qingnian began to put pen to paper on a blank page.

The past few days had been busy raising the martial arts realm, and now Xu Qingnian had to formulate a plan for his future.

If he didn't make a plan, he would be a bit like a headless fly.

[First: the matter of the water cart must be implemented before the end of the month, to gain public opinion as soon as possible, and can break through the realm in this way]

[Second: focus on the development of agriculture in Wei, looking for special food or rice seeds]

Third: Suppress the demon seeds, and at the same time understand the roots of the pagan arts as soon as possible]

[Miscellaneous: Great Wei Wen Gong, King Huai Ning, White Cloth Sect]

Xu Qingnian wrote down his next events like an outline, this was his habit, whenever something big happened, or that he got a different change.

He would write a plan for the future, whether he would make changes and make adjustments, the first thing was the immediate priority, the second thing, the third thing, and then there were some miscellaneous things.

The waterwheel project can't be delayed any longer, it has to be implemented clearly between the end of the month, and then we can start developing Great Wei agriculture, which, to put it bluntly, means smashing money, now that the merchants have sent their silver, it should be spent.

If you have money, you should spend it. And for Great Wei, spending money is a good thing.

The third thing is to suppress the devil seed in his body, it is almost time, Xu Qingnian intends to draw out the devil seed as he did before, and then use the Wen Gong to suppress it with his own talent, in this way he can also improve his strength a bit, why not? After all, sooner or later, he would have to leave the capital of the Great Wei and go to the outside world to have a stroll.

The next step is to improve your strength honestly, whether it's Confucianism or martial arts, but if Confucianism doesn't become a saint, Xu Qingnian won't leave the Great Wei capital.

As for the martial arts, how can we say a fourth grade, right? This is not very consistent with the inner saint and outer king.



Confucianism saint, martial arts king, one third class and one fourth class, beautiful ah.

Think about it, when he left Great Wei, countless demons were watching him, but then again, they were afraid of his saint realm, so they sent some special demons, or some killers trained by them.

Thinking that they are battle scum, but the next moment, they suddenly strike, the king's power explodes, hitting the other party by surprise, and then with the power of a saint, inviting the holy Zhu Lian clan.

Is this cool?

No matter whether others were cool or not, Xu Qingnian himself was cool anyway.

So the third thing is about the foreign arts. In fact, if it wasn't for the fact that the waterwheel project had almost been done, the matter of foreign arts would have been ranked first by Xu Qingnian.

There is no other reason.

If you can hide it from the world, you can't hide it from yourself.

What can the empress know or not know?

What can the Great Wei Palace know or not know?

What can they do if they are kept in the dark? They could hide it from the world, but they could not hide it from themselves.

The scourge of the supernatural arts is extremely difficult.

This cultivation speed was really outrageous and odd, and Xu Qingnian couldn't understand how the devil seed in his body had been cultivated.

What makes it so strong?

Xu Qingnian could not understand, but what Xu Qingnian understood was that if this foreign art was not eradicated again, it would be very troublesome for him.

"Right now I have become a great Confucian, yet I still cannot completely eradicate these devil seeds of the supernatural arts, is it hard to say that I need to become a saint in order to eradicate them?"

Xu Qingnian muttered to himself in his heart, now that he was a great Confucian, he could suppress the demonic seeds, which Xu Qingnian felt, but it was very difficult to eradicate them.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian somehow felt that if he wanted to eradicate the devil seed, he would have to step into the Saint realm.

After all, he was still completely ignorant of the supernatural arts.

Moreover, this type of book was also forbidden.

The entire world's books on supernatural arts were all forbidden, but the Great Wei Hidden Scripture Pavilion did have a book on 'the solution to supernatural arts', and at first Xu Qingnian was indeed very excited, but later on, he heard the eunuch of the Hidden Scripture Pavilion say that such books were available in many places and were used to fool some fools.

Basically, whoever reads this kind of book, nine times out of ten has practiced the supernatural arts, or knows someone who has practiced the supernatural arts, anyway, it has something to do with the supernatural arts.

Every year, they could catch a few criminals by relying on this book.

So Xu Qingnian wouldn't dare to look for similar books. Thinking about it, it is forbidden for people under the world to practise the supernatural arts, and the world only knows how terrible they are and what effects they have, but really doesn't know any other specific information.

This kind of stuff is the forbidden book of forbidden books.

It would be nice if I could know a few people who had practiced the supernatural arts, so at least we could communicate with each other and figure out what to do together, so that I wouldn't have to suffer alone.

When the thought appeared, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile bitterly in his heart, this was completely impossible, people who practiced the supernatural arts were more steady and cautious than one another, this was something that would execute the nine clans.

And everyone doesn't dare to say anything, just like now a person said to himself that he practiced the supernatural arts and asked himself if he practiced it and if he wanted to work together to find a way to get through the difficult times?

Xu Qingnian is definitely not willing to ride it out ah.

Whether or not the other party is real, please ask me why I should trust you?

What if you swindle me? Then wouldn't I be out of luck.

So it's impossible to get together to come up with a solution, you'll have to figure it out yourself.

Also just as Xu Qingnian was about to deal with other matters, Li Shouming's voice rang out.

"Teacher, come out quickly, something has happened, something has happened to uncle."

With Li Shouming's voice ringing out, Xu Qingnian got up at once.

"Something has happened to my senior brother?"

"What's going on?"

Xu Qingnian walked out quickly, some curiosity in her eyes.

"Teacher, you go out and take a look."

Li Shouming didn't know what to say, he just looked helpless.

Xu Qingnian didn't say much and walked straight out.

Soon, in the middle of the school hall, Xu Qingnian finally understood what was going on.

They were standing with their arms folded, their eyes were both proud and clear, standing there, neither of them speaking, just looking at each other.

It looked so odd that the other students were at a loss for words.

They didn't understand, but Xu Qingnian instantly understood, ah.

Isn't this the meeting of the two proud kings, no wonder they said something.

Chen Xinghe's character, Xu Qingnian knew, was very arrogant, don't look like he didn't have much ability, but it didn't stop him from being arrogant.

Xu Qingnian was not familiar with Lu Ziyong's character, but through today's encounter, Xu Qingnian still felt that this Lu Ziyong was also very arrogant.

The only thing is that his senior brother is a bit of a crotch puller, while Lu Ziyong still has some real skills.

This wave, this wave is two kings of pussies competing against each other.

And with Xu Qingnian's appearance, finally Chen Xinghe's voice rang out.

"Your Excellency is?"

Chen Xinghe inquired.

"I, Lu, a true disciple of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect and the number one in immortal dao qualifications, Lu Ziyong."

Lu Ziyong said proudly and incomparably.

And Chen Xinghe's voice also rang out.

"I am Chen Xinghe, the number one Confucian Daoist in Qiushan County, ranked twenty-ninth in the Great Wei New Dynasty Prefectural Examination, my senior brother Xu Qingnian."

Chen Xinghe slowly introduced himself, the previous are okay to say, the last sentence is a bit ..... Inexplicably arrogant.

The last sentence is a bit arrogant.

"Xu Qingnian is your senior brother?"

Lu Ziyong was slightly curious, but the next moment, he saw Xu Qingnian.

Following Lu Ziyong's gaze, Chen Xinghe couldn't help but look over as well, and after realizing that his senior brother had arrived, Chen Xinghe's expression became even more arrogant.

Although he didn't know who Lu Ziyong was, once this guy came, there was somehow an indescribable feeling of ..... the feeling of an old enemy.

Therefore, he looked at Lu Ziyong, who also looked at him, and if it weren't for the fact that Shouren Academy was his senior brother's home turf, he probably wouldn't have spoken up first.

"Senior brother!"

"Brother Lu."

Xu Qingnian bowed towards Chen Xinghe, this was senior brother worshipping his own senior brother, while to Lu Ziyong Xu Qingnian slightly arched his hand, the politeness between friends.

"En."

Chen Xinghe nodded, while his heart was still quite touched, after all, his own senior brother in front of outsiders, gave himself enough face ah, good senior brother ah.

As for Lu Ziyong, he did not say anything in reply, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Brother Xu, I have finished my work and have come here specially to pass on your immortal magic.”

Lu Ziyong was very pushy and spoke with a pushy air, passing on the Immortal Technique was coming.

When Xu Qingnian heard this, he couldn't help but feel a little helpless in his heart, why did they all love to pretend to be so bleeded these days.

“I'm grateful to Brother Lu, it's just as well that I can talk to Brother Lu about Confucianism and progress with each other.”

Xu Qingnian wasn't being calculating, he just had to say what he had to say, it wasn't like he really wanted to practise immortal magic, he was just interested.

If it wasn't for agricultural production, Xu Qingnian wouldn't even have bothered to study this object.

“En.”

Seeing Xu Qingnian like this, Lu Ziyong did not say anything more, but only replied indifferently.

And Chen Xinghe couldn't help but be curious.

“Senior brother, why are you studying immortal arts for a good reason? This is not a good thing to learn, although it is not as good as Confucianism, but you are at your peak right now, if you are distracted from practicing immortal arts, I am afraid it will only affect you.”

Chen Xinghe said with some concern.

But when this was said, Lu Ziyong became somewhat unpleasant.

“What your Excellency said is somewhat prejudiced, why is the Immortal Dao inferior to the Confucian Dao? Since ancient times, there have been people of the Immortal Dao who have become Confucian, but there have never been people of the Confucian Dao who have become Immortal.”

Lu Ziyong was indeed not too happy, before I despise your Confucianism, you Confucianism despise our Immortal Dao first?

When this was said, Chen Xinghe couldn't help but frown.

"But since ancient times, saints transcend everything and are beyond any one class, is this something that Your Excellency does not know?"

Chen Xinghe was stubborn with the other party.

Once he saw this situation, Xu Qingnian hastily rounded up the situation.

"Senior Brother, Brother Lu, both the Immortal Dao and the Confucian Dao are different and have their own distinctive features, so we should not argue about such useless matters."

"Come, come, come, enter together."

Xu Qingnian did not want to offend Lu Ziyong, nor could he damage his senior brother's face, so he could only come out to round things up.

With Xu Qingnian speaking like this, there was nothing more for the two to say, and they went inside with Xu Qingnian.

As for the other disciples, they did what they had to do, but they were also whispering in secret, as if they had heard of Lu Ziyong's origins.

Inside the room.

Xu Qingnian made tea for the two of them, while Chen Xinghe and Lu Ziyong sat looking at each other.

The room was quiet, somehow indescribable and extremely strange.

It was also at this moment that Lu Ziyong saw the spirit measuring talisman on the table and could not help but speak.

"Brother Xu, have you not tested your qualifications yet?"

Lu Ziyong asked.

"Oh, I had official business to attend to when I returned, so I didn't test it for the time being, Brother Lu happens to be here, so I will test it in front of Brother Lu."

Xu Qingnian had started working on this spirit measuring talisman, so he had not tested his qualifications.

It was just as well that Lu Ziyong was also here, so after the test, he could let Lu Ziyong take a look at it.

“Good.”

Lu Ziying gave a reply, while Chen Xinghe looked a little curious.

And Lu Ziying’s voice also rang out.

“Generally speaking, the blood-drop method of spirit testing is the most direct and effective.”

“When the blood touches the spirit testing talisman, five colours will be produced, white, red, blue, purple and gold, the better the qualification, the darker the colour.”

“Of course there is another colour that is extremely special, coloured qualifications, divided into three colours, five colours and the rumoured nine colours.”

“Nine colours are the qualifications of an immortal, so I am lucky to be the colour of nine colours, and I think Brother Xu’s qualifications should be around gold.”

“As long as you have blue qualifications, you are suitable for immortal cultivation, below blue, you won’t be able to.”

Lu Ziying explained for Xu Qingnian, while not forgetting to praise himself.

It made Chen Xinghe at the side inexplicably a little irritated, testing a qualification and making such a fancy name for it.

But he said this in his heart, but not in the open, so that Lu Ziying would not think that he was sour.

After listening to Lu Ziying’s words, Xu Qingnian didn’t say anything.

He took the spirit testing talisman directly and forced out a drop of blood from his index finger and dropped it on top of the talisman.

Xu Qingnian’s blood, however, was slightly golden and somewhat unusual.

At that moment, Chen Xinghe and Lu Ziying could not help but look towards this spirit testing talisman, wanting to see what Xu Qingnian’s qualifications were.

Only when the blood fell on the spirit testing talisman, in an instant it was like a flame, and the whole talisman instantly burned clean and turned into clouds of smoke.

In an instant, the crowd was silent.

Xu Qingnian was also frozen.

Ha?

What did this mean?

The spirit measuring talisman destroyed itself?

Xu Qingnian was a little confused.

He looked curiously at Lu Ziyong, who also froze a little.

What the hell was this?

Lu Ziyong had been cultivating immortality for so many years, but he had never seen such a situation before, even if the spirit measuring talisman had failed, but what did it mean by self-destruction?

“Brother Lu, this?”

Xu Qingnian asked curiously.

“Maybe there is something wrong with this spirit measuring talisman, Brother Xu try this one again.”

Lu Ziyong took out a second spirit measuring talisman, he had never seen this before either, so he could only reply like this.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian didn't say anything and tested it again.

Another drop of golden blood, and when the blood didn't enter the spirit testing talisman, the exact same thing happened again.

The Spirit Testing Talisman had destroyed itself.

“This can't be.”

“I've never heard of a spirit testing talisman destroying itself.”

“Brother Xu, try again.”

Lu Ziyong really couldn't be calm this time, this situation was unprecedented and had never been recorded even in books.

So he took out the third one.



But the result was still the same as before, the third spirit measuring talisman self-destructed again.

“Again!”

“Come again!”

“Brother Xu, continue.”

“Hurry.”

“Come on!”

“Brother Xu, for the last time.”

“Brother Xu, I promise it’s the last time.”

“Brother Xu .....

As the spirit measuring talisman destroyed itself over and over again, Lu Ziyang’s entire body was confused, what the hell was going on here?

This doesn’t make sense ah?

Where had such a thing ever happened? It was unheard of.

One by one, the spirit measuring talisman was taken out of his hand, and in the end, Chen Xinghe’s voice rang out.

“Come again? My senior brother’s blood is almost drained.”

“Your Excellency is a bit eccentric, isn’t he?”

Chen Xinghe really couldn’t hold back anymore, one by one the spirit measuring talisman destroyed itself, Xu Qingnian was forced out drop by drop, a few drops of blood was fine, how many fucking drops of blood was this?

How many more drops of blood? This is a new future saint, so there is no room for error.

“The first thing you need to do is to get a little bit of blood.

Xu Qingnian didn’t care about this little bit of blood, he could completely create his own blood, and he was also curious about what was going on, how did the spirit measuring talisman keep destroying itself?

“Good.”

“Please rest assured, Your Excellency, Lu has no other ulterior motives whatsoever.”

Lu Ziyang nodded, while informing Chen Xinghe that he had no crooked intentions.

A new round of tests followed.

A quarter of an hour later.

All of Lu Ziyang’s spirit testing talismans were gone, a hundred spirit testing talismans, all of them used up.

Inside the room, the three people froze in place incomparably quietly, not really knowing what to say.

“Weird! Weird! Weird!”

“It’s too odd, nothing like this has ever happened before.”

“Even the worst qualification is not so bad as to say that it makes the spirit measuring talisman self-destruct.”

“I’m going to ask my master.”

“No, Master is no longer in Kyoto, what should I do?”

Lu Ziyang muttered, he was really puzzled, why was an ordinary spirit testing talisman useless after testing it so many times?

What kind of person was this Xu Qingnian?

Could it be that her qualifications were extremely low?

It was possible.

Why wasn’t she extremely qualified? Is that possible? Wasn’t it himself, Jiucui, who had extremely high qualifications?

And why would a spirit measuring talisman destroy itself? That didn’t make sense either.

So Lu Ziyang couldn’t help but think that Xu Qingnian’s qualifications were very poor.

It was so bad that it was outrageous.

Thinking of this, Lu Ziying spoke up.

“The only possibility is that Brother Xu is not suitable for immortal cultivation.”

He did not say it in a particularly unpleasant manner, it was still rather euphemistic.

But once this was said, Xu Qingnian was not angry to the point that it was Chen Xinghe who was extremely displeased.

“Why can’t you say that my senior brother is extremely suitable for cultivating immortality and the spirit measuring talisman can’t test my senior brother’s qualifications?”

Chen Xinghe was a little upset?

Although he said that he did not want his senior brother to cultivate the Immortal Dao, distracting himself and gaining strength, he did not allow anything to be said about his senior brother.

When this was said, Lu Ziying frowned slightly.

But after thinking about it he did have some prejudice, so he sighed and said.

“It’s that I, Lu, have spoken a bit partially, I hope that Brother Xu will not take it to heart.”

Lu Ziying said so.

“No matter, it’s a small matter.”

“Senior brother, senior brother has good Confucian Dao qualifications, and it is normal for him to have poor Immortal Dao qualifications, in fact there is no need to argue about this.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, he was actually not surprised by this result.

There was no other reason, since he was such a bully in the Confucian Dao, how could he still be strong in the Immortal Dao?

Moreover, his own martial arts qualifications were also poor, so it was only natural that his immortal dao was poor, which made sense.

There is no such thing as omnipotence in this world.

“That’s not necessarily true, maybe there is something wrong with someone’s spirit measuring talisman.”

Chen Xinghe spoke up, it was good that his senior brother was modest and euphemistic, but he couldn't let people take advantage of him.

He had to say something.

It was just that when he said this, Lu Ziyong was really a bit upset, but after thinking about what Chen Xinghe said, he was also right.

In the end, he clenched his teeth and said.

"In this way, there is actually another way to test out if Brother Xu is suitable for immortal cultivation."

Lu Ziyong spoke out, stating the second test method.

"Oh? What other method is there?"

Xu Qingnian asked curiously.

"It won't be another blood drop, right?"

Chen Xinghe also followed suit and spoke.

"No." Lu Ziyong shook his head, before getting up and picking up a paper and pen, quickly dropping words on the paper and pen.

About half a quarter of an hour later, Lu Ziyong picked up the paper and handed it to Xu Qingnian, saying.

"This is the Supreme Immortal Sect's supreme qi inducing method, instead of various tests, why don't you just try to cultivate it?"

Lu Ziyong stated the second method.

But this method, you don't say, really works.

Practice was the only way to identify the truth.

Xu Qingnian did not accept the spell, but looked at Lu Ziyong and said.

"This kind of sect's heart method shouldn't be taken out by definition, right?"

Although Xu Qingnian did not understand the rules of the Immortal Dao, she had also read some novels ah, and knew that Immortal cultivation sects were extremely attached to their heart methods, and if they leaked them out they might get into some trouble.

“There are such rules, but Lu Mou is a true disciple, plus Brother Xu is also a great Confucian scholar, plus this is just a basic method of inducing Qi.”

“So there won’t be any problems.”

Lu Ziyong explained clearly.

As a true disciple, there was nothing wrong with him taking out the basic heart method, and Xu Qingnian was a great Confucian scholar, so even less would go wrong.

With the three being united, such rules would not matter.

“Alright, in that case, then thank you, Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian thanked.

And Lu Ziyong shook his head, “No need to thank you, it’s mainly because the spirit measuring talisman went wrong, I can’t say much about it, it’s best to practice.”

“But there are a few things that I still want to say, brother Xu, listen well.”

Lu Ziyong spoke up, he was not because he wanted to help Xu Qingnian, but he was afraid that Chen Xinghe would have some misunderstanding about him.

He was the first genius of the Immortal Dao, if he was misunderstood by such a person, wouldn’t he be a disgrace?

“Please speak, Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian washed his ears and said.

“First, to cultivate immortal magic, one must not force it, and if one encounters an obstacle, one must not force it, or else it will cause great injury to one’s body.”

“Second, to cultivate the immortal law, one must not force an epiphany, one needs to comprehend it slowly, once one has comprehended it, one can try to cultivate it, if one cannot comprehend it, one must not attempt it, otherwise there will be even greater problems.”

“Thirdly, immortal cultivators pay attention to the law of destiny, if there is no destiny, one must not force it, if there is destiny, the cultivation will be smooth.”

Lu Ziyong said seriously, pointing out these three problems.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian pondered seriously, while Chen Xinghe pondered a bit and could not help but speak.

“Isn’t this a meaning? After all is said and done, it’s just that having qualifications is fine, but not if you don’t have them.”

Chen Xinghe frowned and said.

“Right, this is how immortal cultivation is like, with qualifications a thousand miles a day, without qualifications, a thousand days a mile.”

Lu Ziyong said proudly.

Xu Qingnian let out a bitter laugh, and he did not want to participate in the two’s tussles.

Instead, he turned his attention to this method of immortal cultivation.

Lu Ziyong’s writing was not very good, but it was still relatively neat, so Xu Qingnian looked at it carefully and read it word by word.

After about a while, Xu Qingnian fell into deep thought.

This was the qi-attraction method.

The first stage of the Immortal Dao was called ‘Attracting Qi’.

Attracting the spiritual qi of heaven and earth into the body to nourish the physical body.

Like the first realm of a martial artist, it was all about consolidating the flesh body.

The fleshly body is the root of everything.

The cultivation method was thousands of words long, but Xu Qingnian had finished reading it in less than half an hour and understood it instantly.

Of course Xu Qingnian did not feel that he was well qualified, after all, as a great Confucian scholar himself, how could he not be able to read this thing.

“Brother Lu, I’ve finished reading it.”

Xu Qingnian handed the latter the Dharma Gate and said with a faint smile.

“Just finished reading it?”

“Brother Xu, no more reading?”

Lu Ziyong was a little surprised, it had only been half an hour and Xu Qingnian had finished reading it?

“No need, I’ve already read it, thanks a lot Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian said with a smile, he had really read it.

But when he said this, Lu Ziying could not help but frown and speak.

“Brother Xu, I know that Brother Xu is a great scholar, but the Immortal Dao must not be taken lightly, it needs to be watched carefully, and it needs to be understood clearly.”

“Brother Xu, it’s useless for you to look at it, you need to take it seriously and understand it.”

Lu Ziying persuaded, not otherwise, he had no problem giving Xu Qingnian the Heart Method to look at, but if Xu Qingnian had developed a contemptuous mind.

That would be a problem.

Really want to cultivate cultivation accident, a great Confucian by their own pit, only afraid that the Great Wei empress will definitely not spare himself, his own master will not spare himself ah.

“I really read it, brother Lu, I really didn’t lie to you.”

Xu Qingnian really did understand it, he was at least a great Confucian, he couldn’t possibly not even understand this, right?

You said I have poor cultivation qualifications, I can accept that, but you said I have poor reading comprehension, I really can’t accept that.

Besides, after reading novels for so many years, I know how to understand everything.

It’s just a matter of inducing Qi into the body.

When he heard Xu Qingnian say this, Lu Ziying was still a bit uneasy, but at that moment, Chen Xinghe was a bit unhappy.

He directly picked up this piece of Dharma and swept it slightly, and after reading it for about a short while, he couldn’t help but put it down.

“You still can’t read this? Brother Lu, are you looking down on my senior brother too much?”

“Even I, an unranked Confucian, can read and understand it, my senior brother, an absolute great Confucian, still can’t understand it?”

Chen Xinghe opened his mouth and said in a somewhat unpleasant manner.

Of course he was bragging a little because he hadn't read it, but he had memorised all the teachings in his mind.

After all, one could still do it without forgetting anything.

"Alright, Brother Lu, let's have some tea first."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and told Brother Lu to have a sip of tea first and not to dwell on this thing.

Seeing Xu Qingnian like this, Lu Ziyang could not help but sigh, he wanted to say something, right, but did not know what to say.

After taking a sip of tea, Xu Qingnian spoke up.

"Brother Lu, Xu Mou is now going to try the method of immortal cultivation, if it really doesn't work, then forget it."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, it didn't matter whether he cultivated immortality or not, just try it out, when it's a new attempt, if it doesn't work, forget it.

The main thing to talk about was still about the Dao of Runes.

"Brother Xu, I personally suggest that it is better not to be so hasty, do you want to take another look?"

Lu Ziyang still wanted Xu Qingnian to take another closer look ah.

Brother, half a quarter of an hour, and you've read it?

Do you want to be so perfunctory?

This is immortal cultivation ah.

"Brother Lu, Xu Mou is a great Confucian."

Xu Qingnian was a little depressed and could only affirm that he was a great Confucian.

The latter was silent.

After all, Xu Qingnian had said this much, so there was nothing he could say.

"Brother Xu, then you should try to cultivate it, not enough must be remembered, if it doesn't work, you must not force it."



“The process of inducing qi, normally it takes a month, brother Xu is not in a hurry to induce qi into the body first, just try to sense qi, sense the spirit qi, even if it is good.”

“Of course, sensing Qi also takes a certain amount of time, as fast as a day, as slow as a month.”

“Lu is average, sensing Qi in one day and inducing Qi in three days.”

Lu Ziyang said so, since Xu Qingnian forced himself to cultivate, there was nothing he could do, and at the same time he did not forget to brag about himself.

Three days to induce Qi, how much did it shock the sect at first?

Although it was not said to be the fastest ever to induce Qi, it could still be ranked among the top, with no contemporary rivals.

“Understood, many thanks to Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian gave a slight bow towards Lu Ziyang, no matter what, the other party pointed out his immortal dao, he still had to pay his respects.

“Forget it, I’ll just stand by and guard the Dharma, and lest Brother Xu make any mistakes.”

Seeing how modest and polite Xu Qingnian was, Lu Ziyang gradually gained some goodwill towards Xu Qingnian, so he took the initiative to offer to protect Xu Qingnian.

“Very well, thanks a lot Brother Lu.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, it was indeed good to have an Immortal Daoist Heavenly Proud to protect him, in case something really went wrong, the other party could also step in immediately.

It was an extra safeguard.

“Alright, Brother Xu, please.”

Lu Ziyang got up and made way for Xu Qingnian.

“En.”

Xu Qingnian got up and walked towards the door of the room.

He made his way to the inner courtyard, which was relatively quiet and the students were all studying in the outer courtyard.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian was bathed in sunlight, sitting cross-legged and beginning to cultivate immortality.

For immortal cultivation, Xu Qingnian just wanted to try and experiment, and it would definitely be beneficial to learn more about it.

As the sunlight sprinkled down.

Xu Qingnian closed his eyes tightly and began to cultivate.

The Tai Shang Qi Diversion Method.

It was the basic method for the tenth grade 'Qi Induction' realm of the Immortal Dao.

There were a total of three variations.

'Sensing Qi', 'Attracting Qi' and 'Nascent Qi'

Sensing Qi.

Introduce Qi.

Incorporating spiritual qi.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian tentatively ran through the magic tricks and began to cultivate bit by bit.

As for Lu Ziyang, who was not far away, he took out a magic talisman and quickly dropped words on it.

It was unheard of for a spirit measuring talisman to self-destruct, and this matter had to be told to his master.

He did not believe that there was something wrong with the spirit measuring talisman, but that there was something wrong with Xu Qingnian.

But as to what the problem was, he did not know.

Let's see if his own master would know.

The next moment.

The talisman disappeared and turned into a light.

Immediately afterwards, his gaze fell on Xu Qingnian now.

Looking at Xu Qingnian, Lu Ziyang was a little helpless, he did not look down on Xu Qingnian, but he knew too much about immortality cultivation.

Less than half a quarter of an hour to read through the Tai Shang Qi Induction Method, can this be understood?

When it is really some ..... Not respecting the immortal path ah.

Hey, Master even told me to learn more from him?

If you are this impatient, you are not destined to cultivate immortality.

So thought Lu Ziyang.

And so, time passed little by little.

A quarter of an hour.

Two quarters.

Three quarters of an hour.

A full three quarters of an hour.

Xu Qingnian gradually entered the state.

It was also in this instant that Xu Qingnian sensed ..... A qi.

No, to be more precise, it wasn't a single strand of Qi, but a myriad of daoqi that wandered between heaven and earth.

"Is this spiritual qi?"

Xu Qingnian was a little surprised, martial cultivation was the physical body, absorbing the essence of the sun and moon.

And this spiritual qi was somewhat mysterious ah.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian did not hesitate and directly tried to draw Qi into his body.

When the spiritual qi entered his body, Xu Qingnian also became a little nervous.

Because according to the method, the most difficult thing about drawing Qi into the body was not that it was impossible to guide it, but that after the Spiritual Qi entered the body,

it needed to go through a small circumference, and when it was running through the small circumference.

It would automatically collapse at any time.

That was why Xu Qingnian was a little nervous.

It was another three quarters of an hour later.

Finally, the spirit qi had completed a full week in the body.

The introduction of Qi was complete.

The next moment was the most crucial step.

Nourishing the body with Qi.

Let the aura automatically collapse, thus spreading throughout one's body.

This is the completion of a basic cultivation.

As long as it was completed once, going forward, the absorption of spiritual qi would automatically run its course and complete the Tenth Grade Initiation.

Boom!

As the aura collapsed, a slight boom sounded, and in the next moment, this aura turned into hundreds of strands, spreading throughout all the bodily parts.

The relief was incomparable.

Moreover, Xu Qingnian instantly felt that his fleshly body had also become a shade stronger, although it was only a shade, there was a significant growth.

What a good guy, immortal cultivation could also be complemented by the martial dao?

Xu Qingnian was a little surprised.

And it was at this moment.

Xu Qingnian had also completed his entry into the rank in the process.

Before and after ..... It was exactly one hour.

It was just that the public opinion and holy intent within Xu Qingnian's body blocked others from prying eyes.

Lu Ziyong could not see through it at all.

His eyes were still filled with worry.

Swish.

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian opened her eyes.

Looking at Xu Qingnian opening her eyes, Lu Ziyong breathed a sigh of relief as he subconsciously thought that Xu Qingnian had encountered an obstacle and had therefore stopped cultivating.

But just as he was about to utter a word of comfort.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Brother Lu."

"I ..... have entered the grade."

## **Awaken Chapter 157 -**

"Brother Lu, I've entered the class."

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

He looked towards Lu Ziyong and said so.

"It's okay that you didn't succeed in cultivation, brother Xu you don't have to be discouraged ....."

Lu Ziyong subconsciously spoke, wanting to comfort Xu Qingnian.

But when he heard what Xu Qingnian said, his entire body froze in place.

"What?"

"You've entered the grade?"

"Brother Xu, I respect you as a great Confucian, but you can't treat me like a fool."

Lu Ziyong's first reaction was disbelief, and he even felt that Xu Qingnian was fooling himself.

“Brother Lu, I’ve really entered the class.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t know how to explain it, he had indeed entered the rank.

In an instant, looking at Xu Qingnian’s incomparably serious appearance.

Lu Ziyong came directly in front of Xu Qingnian and stretched out his hand to grab Xu Qingnian’s shoulder, and then a surge of spiritual energy entered Xu Qingnian’s body.

The next moment, Lu Ziyong couldn’t help but stare in awe.

He was checking the aura in Xu Qingnian’s body, and sure enough, as his aura entered his body, at once, Lu Ziyong noticed the aura in Xu Qingnian’s body.

It wasn’t very strong, but it did have aura.

“This can’t be!”

Lu Ziyong opened his mouth as he raised his hand before reaching out to touch Xu Qingnian again and repeatedly checking three times.

It was finally confirmed that Xu Qingnian did have spirit qi present in her body.

This was a symbol of entry into the rank.

If there was spiritual qi in one’s body, one was considered to have entered the rank.

This! This! This!

This is too outrageous.

Impossible, absolutely impossible.

How long was Xu Qingnian before and after? One hour.

One hour to enter the rank? Should it be so exaggerated? Is this still a human being? As the first genius of the Immortal Dao, it had taken him three days to enter the rank.

No one would be faster than him, there were people from ancient and modern times, but only those few, and there was a question mark over whether they were real or not, after all, people died and only existed in the canon.

But even people in these canonical texts do not exist for an hour to enter the product.

This is too much of an exaggeration, isn’t it?

This!

This!

This was absolutely impossible.

Lu Ziyong swallowed his saliva.

And Xu Qingnian's voice couldn't help but ring out.

"Brother Lu, I should be considered to have entered the grade, right?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"Counting!"

Lu Ziyong did not bother to deceive Xu Qingnian, it was an entry grade is an entry grade, it was nothing more than the fact that he simply could not accept Xu Qingnian's entry grade right now.

"Then it seems that's all there is to the immortal path, I thought how difficult it was, senior brother entering the grade in one hour."

"Someone just now but said that he finished entering the grade in three days and was number one in the Immortal Dao, it seems that this number one qualification in the Immortal Dao should be given to my senior brother."

Chen Xinghe's voice rang out, as soon as he saw this situation, he definitely had to run out and speak ah.

After all, this Lu Ziyong had been acting extremely superior from start to finish, saying at every turn that he was the number one in the Immortal Dao, and now well, being slapped in the face by his own senior brother, this felt really good.

"Impossible, this is not possible."

Lu Ziyong no longer cared about Chen Xinghe's taunts, but frowned and pondered.

Entering the rank in an hour, this was outrageous, there were such people there in the ancient and modern worlds.

Even if Xu Qingnian's talent was high, there was no such thing as entering the grade in one hour.

Lu Ziyong frowned, his entire worldview had collapsed.

All along, he had thought that he was the number one person in the Immortal Dao, but what he hadn't expected was that Xu Qingnian had refreshed his perception.

One hour to enter the grade, although it was said that it was only to enter the grade, but this speed was too fast.

Looking at Lu Ziyong's skeptical gaze, Xu Qingnian could not help but speak.

"Brother Lu, it feels like it should be due to the Confucian Dao, I am already a Confucian Dao Great Confucian, so perhaps I have some enrichment to make such a quick breakthrough, and I also cultivate the Martial Dao, Xu."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth as he offered an explanation of his own.

Only there was something wrong with this explanation, because at first Chao Ge had said that every system would suppress each other, you practise the Immortal Dao and then go on to practise the Martial Dao, suppressing each other.

It was reasonable to say that if you cultivated the Immortal Dao yourself, you shouldn't be so fast, right?

"There is this possibility."

Hearing Xu Qingnian's explanation, Lu Ziyong nodded, it was possible.

But Chen Xinghe was not happy.

"Senior brother, you are being modest, where is this which, the fact that you can enter the class in one hour proves that you are suitable for the immortal path, and of course the most suitable is the Confucian path."

"In this way, if Brother Lu is not convinced, you can come up with the method of ninth grade cultivation."

"One hour to enter the grade, to step into the ninth grade, one day at most, right, Brother Lu, dare I ask how long it took you to enter the ninth grade?"

Chen Xinghe continued.

Hearing this, Lu Ziyong did not get angry, instead he felt that Chen Xinghe's proposal was good.

It was just that Xu Qingnian waved his hand and said, "There is no need for that, taking in the Inner Grade Heart Method is already fine, if you take any more, I am only afraid that there will really be a problem."



Xu Qingnian refused, other people's clan's Heart Technique, he himself had learned the beginning already almost enough.

If he continued to learn it, wouldn't it be a waste of gongfu?

The Immortal Clan still cared extremely much about things like the Heart Technique, which was equivalent to self-inheritance, so how could it be given to others?

It was just that Lu Ziyong shook his head and said, "Actually, it's not impossible, a ninth grade heart technique, it's not too difficult, but brother Xu, you should first stabilize your aura, after you have hundreds of auras in your body, I can show brother Xu the ninth grade heart technique,"

"But this process will take about seven days, it is not a matter of qualification, but rather the accumulation of spiritual qi, just as the martial dao increases qi and blood."

Lu Ziyong replied, he could still take out the ninth-grade Heart Method, but not if it exceeded the ninth grade.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian let out a bitter smile and said, "No, no, it's enough for Brother Lu to take out a lower grade method."

Xu Qingnian refused, it wasn't like he really wanted to cultivate the Immortal Dao, so why would he need to cause this trouble.

"No!"

"Brother Xu, you must give it a try, the entry grade test won't reveal anything, but the ninth grade will definitely be able to test some results, give it a try."

"Otherwise, in the future, I really wouldn't dare to call myself the number one person in the Immortal Dao."

Lu Ziyong spoke anxiously, he was really anxious.

Originally, he was the number one in the Immortal Dao, not just the number one in the younger generation in terms of strength, but mainly because he was also the number one in terms of cultivation speed.

But now that Xu Qingnian had entered the rank in one hour, he could not accept this reality.

He might not be able to test out any results, but he could definitely test out the ninth rank.

It was just a matter of waiting seven days.

“Then ..... All right.”

Xu Qingnian thought about it, since the other party insisted on it, it didn't matter to him, it just so happened that he could also see what the reason was, whether it was because of Confucianism or whether he was really suitable for immortality cultivation.

However, Xu Qingnian did not directly use public opinion to convert into spiritual qi, intending to slowly stabilise his cultivation before doing so.

There was no rush.

But then Chen Xinghe's voice rang out.

“Brother Lu, you still haven't said how long it took you to reach the ninth grade?”

Chen Xinghe asked after him.

“Fifteen days, it took me seven days to gather Qi and fifteen days to break through.”

Lu Ziyong replied.

He did not lie.

“Alright, senior brother, strive to break through in eight days.”

Chen Xinghe and Xu Qingnian spoke.

“No, it's impossible, you can't break through in eight days no matter what, the tenth grade is to induce Qi, while the ninth grade is different, the ninth grade of the Immortal Dao is the Qi training realm, which requires refining spiritual Qi and condensing spiritual veins.”

“And you can't just condense one spirit vein, a true genius is the one who condenses three or even more.”

Lu Ziyong opened his mouth, but he was a little watered down with these words.

Because generally speaking it was all about coalescing one spirit vein, where was the sense of coalescing multiple spirit veins, he didn't have any anyway, and this kind of thing was just a theory.

The main reason was that Lu Ziyong was afraid that if Xu Qingnian really succeeded in coagulating his veins in ten days, then he would not be a disgrace.

So he talked nonsense for a while.

Xu Qingnian nodded, somewhat thoughtful, this is the same as his own martial dao, well.

However, just at that moment, Li Shouming's figure appeared.

"Teacher, Master Zhang is here, saying he wants to see you about something important."

With Li Shouming's appearance, Xu Qingnian instantly looked at Lu Ziyong and said.

"Brother Lu, Xu has some important business to attend to again, so I will go there first... Brother, please accompany Brother Lu for a while."

"If Brother Lu doesn't mind, you can stay at the academy."

Xu Qingnian said so, inviting the other party to stay first.

"En, fine."

Lu Ziyong originally wanted to refuse, but thinking that he still had to see Xu Qingnian's cultivation speed, he agreed to do so.

As for Chen Xinghe, he nodded and told Xu Qingnian to get busy and take care of Lu Ziyong himself.

At that moment.

Xu Qingnian excused herself and left.

He headed for the outer courtyard of the academy.

When he followed Li Shouming to the outer courtyard, Zhang Ruhui was waiting for himself not far away.

"Greetings Xu Ruhui."

With outsiders present, Zhang Ruhui still showed great respect.

"Brother Zhang, please!"

Xu Qingnian didn't talk nonsense and invited the other party inside.

"Good."

Zhang Ruhui didn't think much of it and followed Xu Qingnian into the room.

Once the two entered the room, Zhang Ruhui spoke directly.

“Sage Brother, what you asked my brother to do, my brother has done it, he has already bought all the bookstores in Kyoto, and some of the bookstores in the main major provinces have also been bought.”

“Including the printing stuff, and so on have all been settled.”

“What’s next?”

Zhang Ruhui spoke.

A few days ago, Xu Qingnian had asked him to do this, and although he did not know what Xu Qingnian was going to do, he was very clear that Xu Qingnian was extremely intelligent and definitely had a use for him.

“Good!”

“Brother, you have done me a great favour in this matter.”

When Xu Qingnian heard this reply, he looked very satisfied.

“It’s just a small matter, but my brother is extremely confused, why did you acquire the bookstores? These bookstores actually don’t do much business on a regular basis, so I can only say that they have no problem supporting their families.”

“I guess it’s hard to earn silver.”

Zhang Ruhui didn’t think it was a favour, he was just curious as to why Xu Qingnian was acquiring bookstores.

It was very odd.

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian didn’t sell himself short, but slowly spoke.

“Brother doesn’t know, my brother plans to start a newspaper company.”

Xu Qingnian stated his plan.

Yes, it was a newspaper company!

This was Xu Qingnian’s Sword of the People’s Heart.

It was also the thing that Xu Qingnian cared about the most at the moment, hardly one of them.

This sword, if forged properly, would be the divine sword that he, Xu, would use to eradicate his enemies.

But when this was said, Zhang Ruhui was baffled.

“A newspaper?”

“What is a newspaper?”

“My brother, forgive my clumsiness, I really don’t know what this newspaper company means?”

Zhang Ruhui was really confused, he had never heard of a newspaper, what was the use of this thing?

Xu Qingnian took out a piece of white paper and carefully explained to Zhang Ruhui.

After all, this newspaper must be left to Zhang Ruhui to handle, he cannot be in charge of a newspaper, he can only say that he can help more in the early stages, but not in the middle and later stages.

He himself still had a lot to do, and had to rely on Zhang Ruhui to do it.

“Brother, look.”

“The so-called newspaper office is something that distributes newspapers.”

“What is meant by a newspaper, a newspaper you can understand is a piece of paper twice as big as this and then divided into several different areas, for example, this top left corner, is national events.”

“Where there’s a disaster, where there’s a good thing happening.”

“And in the bottom left corner is where that and that corrupt official was raided and that and that official did something for the people.”

“The top right corner is local news, for example we are in Kyoto, so what interesting news happened in Kyoto yesterday, and in the bottom right corner you can write some job advertisements, who needs to hire people, who has good goods.”

“It can all appear on this white paper and be printed into tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands of copies immediately afterwards and sold out.”

Xu Qingnian briefly explained what was meant by a newspaper.

But once this was said, Zhang Ruhui was instantly shocked.

He looked at the white paper in Xu Qingnian's hand. As a big businessman, his brain was extremely quick and he knew in an instant what this was for.

It was mobilising public opinion.

For example, say a certain official, you write that he has done something, but you feel that what the official has done is not good, so you casually add a few sentences, slightly rationalising the customer and adding a sentence or two of your own opinion.

The people who don't know the truth will be instantly led astray by you.

After all, most of the people still don't know the full picture and can only learn about it through other means.

Just like why is Xu Qingnian so popular in Great Wei? It was because everyone said Xu Qingnian was good.

But how many people have actually come into contact with Xu Qingnian?

The people were all blindly following the trend.

And Zhang Ruhui didn't just see this, but two things.

Profits!

What are the ways of entertainment for the people of Great Wei, no, or even the people of the world?

Eating, drinking and listening to music in hookahs.

These were the four things.

But what do two of these four things do? Isn't eating and drinking just for bragging?

For example, if there is something happening somewhere, he may not know about it at all, he may have heard about it from hearsay, but he can't help bragging about it.

If you find a restaurant, you can see a group of people bragging, you say one thing and I say another, and what was a very ordinary thing becomes something different all of a sudden.

But the people who talk are always the same few people, the most listeners, people order a pot of wine, or bring their own peanuts, sitting in the restaurant to listen to a day will pass.

After listening to the story, they would then go and blow it off with others.

In the end, people were so bored that if they wanted to know something, they had to go to a restaurant or listen to someone else.

But if something like this came along, the people would just be thrilled to death.

Buy a newspaper, know what's going on in the world, then gather a bunch more and start all sorts of gossip, you say your theories, I say mine, to pass the time.

In short, Zhang Ruhui saw a huge business opportunity, even an endless one.

“Yes!”

“Good!”

“This item is simply ..... It's simply a pot of treasures.”

Zhang Ruhui stood up in excitement, he was too excited.

Looking at Xu Qingnian again, Zhang Ruhui was really curious, how in the end did Xu Qingnian's brain grow ah.

How could she come up with such a good idea?

This was too that.

Terrifying!

Horror!

It was simply terrifying as well.

Zhang Ruhui was very excited, the more he thought about it, the more excited he became, he could control the people's opinion and earn a lot of silver, he could not even say it.

But Xu Qingnian immediately pulled Zhang Ruhui back and said.

“Brother, don't get excited, there are a few things that we need to ask you first, and only after we have discussed them can we implement this plan.”

“Such a great plan, I dare not say much, at least it will enable brother to earn tens of millions of taels of silver a year, and at least a hundred years of profit, but there are a few things that must be discussed in detail.”

Seeing Zhang Ruhui so excited, Xu Qingnian was quite satisfied.

At least Zhang Ruhui knew what the newspaper was for, if Zhang Ruhui did not think so, then Xu Qingnian would have had a hard time instead.

“Yes, yes, we have to take a long view, take a long view, Xiandi, you say, you say.”

Zhang Ruhui asked excitedly.

“First, what is the cost of a piece of paper? Including all costs for printing, labour, transportation and so on, the paper should definitely not be too bad, but it doesn’t have to be too good either.”

Xu Qingnian asked seriously.

Whether it made money or not was not important, the first step Xu Qingnian had to take at the moment was to open up the market.

Even if he lost money upfront he would have to do it.

Once the newspaper did well, then the public opinion of the entire Great Wei would be completely in his hands.

By then, what bullshit vassal kings, what castrati, what foreigners, what merchants, all of them will be in one’s hands.

Of course what if His Majesty finds it particularly good and wants to take it for himself?

What to do? Just turn the other cheek!

This thing is no joke, the sword of the people’s hearts that Xu Qingnian forged for himself.

If His Majesty wanted to snatch it away, Xu Qingnian really wouldn’t be joking, after all, he had forged it for himself as a base card, so if you took it away, what would he play with?

Of course theoretically the empress would mention it, but if she refused it herself, the empress wouldn’t say anything more.

After all, one is the future New Saint, if one does not give face to the Great Confucian, is it hard not to give face to the New Saint?

Hearing Xu Qingnian inquire.

Zhang Ruhui pondered for a while and after a while, gave an answer.

“A sheet of paper that is not bad, plus labour and so on, costs about twenty wen.”



Zhang Ruhui gave an answer.

“What if you make your own paper?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

“Make your own paper? The cost is estimated to be five more wen, fifteen at the very least.”

Zhang Ruhui answered again.

Fifteen?

Xu Qingnian frowned, this price was still a bit expensive.

After all, it was only the cost of one piece of paper.

But it couldn't be helped, the price of paper in Great Wei was indeed like that.

“Can it be pressed down to ten wens.”

Xu Qingnian asked.

But as soon as this was said, Zhang Ruhui's face instantly changed.

To ten yuan?

Brother, isn't that a loss of money?

One copy would be a loss of five wens, a thousand copies would be five taels of silver, ten thousand copies would be fifty taels of silver.

Zhang Ruhui thought about it carefully, with such a large population in Great Wei's Kyoto, if they really wanted to promote it, it would not be difficult to sell 100,000 copies a day.

A loss of 500 taels of silver a day.

Zhang Ruhui was not stupid and knew that this kind of thing could not be promoted only to Great Wei Kyoto, as Xu Qingnian had allowed himself to acquire a number of bookstores in large provinces.

If he really wanted to sell it, plus the transportation costs of other major provinces, he would have to lose at least 5,000 taels of silver a day.

A loss of 150,000 taels of silver a month, that would be exaggerated.

But Zhang Ruhui was still composed, and he looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Xiandi, do you mean to say that we should first use a low price to attract the people, so that they can learn about the newspaper first, and then raise the price after they like the item?”

Zhang Ruhui enquired.

“It means this, but it doesn’t mean that.”

“It is inevitable that the price will be adjusted back, only that it cannot be adjusted back in the last two years, it needs to wait for Great Wei to become rich before it is adjusted back.”

“Also be prepared for the backhand, increase the number of newspapers, not just one, make it two, three, five, or even ten, and the price must not change.”

“Three, five, seven, up to ten, one sheet is to sell for ten wen, or even lower.”

Xu Qingnian stated his idea.

But once this idea was said, Zhang Ruhui completely tensed up.

“One sheet loses five wen, ten sheets lose fifty wen, if we go by the budget, peddling a million copies a day is not a difficult task.”

“That means a loss of 50,000 taels of silver a day, a loss of a million and a half taels of silver a month.”

Zhang Ruhui swallowed his saliva.

Xu Qingnian was too good at business, right?

A loss of 15 million taels of silver a year.

And if Xu Qingnian still wanted to expand, it would be more than fifteen million taels a year.

It could be 30 million taels, 50 million taels, or even 10 million taels, who could withstand that?

“Brother, the second question, do you think that if this item is born, it will become a hot spot in Great Wei Kyoto?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

This was his second question.

“It will! To be honest, if such a thing existed, I would buy one every day to pass the time.”

“Maybe in a little half an hour, I could read it all and still know something useful.”

Zhang Ru would answer truthfully.

If this really came out, it would definitely become a hotspot in Great Wei, with everyone vying to buy it.

“That will do, since even the elder brother will buy it, it proves that this item is attractive to either anyone, but certainly not to children.”

“When the time comes, it will certainly attract countless covetousness.”

“Especially the major chambers of commerce, they will open newspapers as well at the first opportunity, but if our price is set at the normal price and we are guaranteed not to lose money, then they will definitely pull the price down.”

“Once that happens, although we will still have our own buyers, most of the people, in fact, are still entangled in money and whoever is cheap buys from whomever.”

“In that case, won’t we lose our core competitiveness?”

Xu Qingnian uttered this truth.

In fact, he had another scruple that he did not say.

The eight major chambers of commerce were nothing, he could have had people from the Ministry of Rites come over to supervise them, and to put it bluntly, their newspapers had to be reviewed, and anything that was bad, or not good, had to be revised.

Make a bunch of banned words and let you take your time to change them, whereas it doesn’t matter for your own newspaper, as long as it’s not too radical, it can be sent out.

This is the competitive advantage.

Who is Xu Qingnian really worried about?

It’s the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Once the newspaper was released and the people of Great Wei grabbed it, how could the Great Wei Palace of Literature stand it? They would certainly try to squeeze themselves out by all means.

A price war? Do you really think that group of great scholars don't have any silver?

And they also have a core competency.

[preaching and teaching]

A certain great scholar writes something about himself on it today, and a certain great scholar writes something about himself on it tomorrow.

Will the literati of the world go crazy?

Will the people of Great Wei buy a copy of the Wen Gong newspaper for the sake of their children and grandchildren?

In that case, it would be difficult to compete successfully on its own.

Especially when one's own price is still so expensive.

The people might be supportive at first, knowing that they came up with it themselves, but when the novelty wears off, people will weigh up the pros and cons.

It's like tutorials, you see a magazine you're tempted to buy, but then you see a tutorial and you don't hesitate to take out your money and buy it.

What's the point? Isn't it just future generations?

This is the problem that Xu Qingnian really does not want to face.

But it was almost impossible to solve this problem.

Unless the Zhu Sheng lineage were all fools, they would definitely replicate their own achievements in the past.

The solution was not a solution, but Xu Qingnian was not without a solution.

He had five plans to seize about 70% of the market.

The first plan is a price war, not afraid of losing money in the early stages, even saying that the more losses the better.

But it depended on whether Zhang Ruhui could carry it or not, if Zhang Ruhui could not carry it, he could only find another person.

“I understand.”

“In that case, I will lose a little bit of money, my brother, I still have some family money, even if I lose it all, I can still find a way to get some more.”

After Zhang Ruhui understood this, he then gritted his teeth viciously and said.

He could see the value of this item, so he was not ambivalent.

It was just a matter of losing all the money.

Moreover, his brother was Xu Qingnian, the minister of the Ministry of Household Affairs of Wei and the future new saint.

Would Xu Qingnian not care about himself?

When he got Zhang Ruhui’s answer, Xu Qingnian was very satisfied.

“Good!”

“In that case, then I’ll ask brother to do three more things.”

“First, find a group of idle jerks and have them ask around for some news every day and write down some of the rights and wrongs in the capital.”

“Second, find some shops that are doing okay, but not particularly well, invite them to participate in the first issue of publicity for free, put information about their shops, into the newspaper, one issue a month, not too many, almost thirty, one a day, make sure to find the kind of shops that are reliable, none of the unreliable ones.”

“Third, ask a group of old scholars to write the article, I will have a sample of how to write it here, after it is done, send someone to the Fool’s School, they will proofread it and correct it, after they are sure, then send it back, all this will be done before midnight, and the printing will start after midnight.”

“It is imperative that all the newspapers are delivered to the major bookstores before dawn.”

“For the first month, it will be distributed free of charge, but it will be limited to ten thousand copies, and it must be given to those who can read and write, not to those who can’t, and the rest will be sold at twenty wen a copy.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and instructed Zhang Ruhui to do three things.

The first month is free for 10,000 copies, and the rest are sold at twenty wen a copy, this is the early stage, as soon as the competitors appear, the price will be reduced directly, so that the people feel the benefit.

Otherwise you don't sell at a high price first, the people don't have the feeling of taking advantage of ah.

"Good!"

Zhang Ruhui agreed in one breath, he understood Xu Qingnian's meaning, so he did not say anything.

Furthermore these three things were not too difficult, it was no problem at all.

"How long will it take?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

"Within three days, all done."

Zhang Ruhui gave his answer.

"Good, the sooner the better."

"Do it all in three days, and in seven days, I want the first edition of the newspaper to be distributed to Great Wei Kyoto."

Xu Qingnian said with an incomparably serious expression.

Since it had come to this, then he could not wait.

He had to do it quickly.

The ability to master public opinion in Great Wei.

When the Zhu Sheng lineage wants to come after itself again, the newspaper of the day will be how so-and-so great scholars do and don't do.

A vassal king who wants to rebel? No problem, they can just verbally attack him and curse his ancestors, and then start a war, regardless of whether they win or lose, and then blow it off.

Do merchants want to cause trouble? If they want to make trouble, they can be seized in the newspapers and the money can be paid to the state treasury.

How strong is the power of public opinion? I believe that all normal people know how terrible it is.

Not to mention the newspapers, sometimes even writing a novel can get people killed.

Pan Jinlian, Wu Dalang, is obviously a serious and virtuous family, especially Wu Dalang, who is not only not short, but also a county magistrate, a scholar and educated.

The story of the couple was made into a book by a villain, and it has been passed down for a thousand years.

So much so that Wu Dalang became the butt of jokes and Pan Jinlian became the know-it-all.

Such is the power of rumour and public opinion.

The sword of public opinion is this thing.

It is incomparably sharp.

But to forge this sword well is also extremely difficult.

The biggest problem did not lie with anyone else, it was the Zhu Sheng lineage.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian felt that he had to go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature to look for great scholars who did not belong to the Zhu Sheng lineage and ask them to help write some articles or persuasive words.

In this way, the core competitiveness of the Zhu Sheng lineage could be slightly weakened.

“Xiandi, then my brother will go and deal with these matters first.”

Zhang Ruhui spoke up and said so.

“Good.”

“Brother, don’t be in a hurry either, it’s best to be steady.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, but was still a little uneasy, and told Zhang Ruhui that he did not need to be too hasty either, but still had to be steady.

“Don’t worry, Xiandi.”

Zhang Ruhui nodded his head and agreed.

Afterwards, Zhang Ruhui left the place.

After Zhang Ruhui had left.

Xu Qingnian did not stay idle either.

The first edition of the Great Wei Literary Gazette had to be handled by himself.

First of all, the design was the size of two sheets of rice paper, and each area needed to be divided.

[National Events], [Folk Interesting News], [Local News], [Kyoto Advertisements].

These four sections are tentative at the moment.

In fact, Xu Qingnian can also add many things, such as entertainment, which flower girl is so and so, which woman is so beautiful and how beautiful.

There are also poetry boards, novel boards, picture boards, and many more boards.

It's just that all these things are Xu Qingnian's killing tricks, so if we take them all out in one go now, won't we let others copy them against each other?

The good things should be taken out little by little, there is no hurry.

And there is one thing that Xu Qingnian understands clearly in his heart.

Customers target.

The people of Great Wei, the people of Kyoto are a little better, but the people of other cities, how many of them are serious about reading? And how many of them could read and write?

At least 70% of the people in Wei are illiterate, and this is because Wei has produced saints, so there are many readers.

Otherwise, 90% of the population could be illiterate.

After all, how expensive was reading? Can everyone go to a private school? Wouldn't it cost money to go to a private school later?

Why is a scholar called a poor scholar? It was because they were poor. Basically, a family raised a scholar in the hope that he or she would be able to achieve success and repay the family.



But in reality, 99% of the scholars failed to get a place in the examinations, so they worked for other people, which was just a decent job, a little easier, and earned better money than farming.

So Xu Qingnian's first target was the people!

And still illiterate people, you ask these people to care about national affairs? This is impossible.

Most of the people's thinking was still limited to whether the emperor ploughed the land with a gold hoe or a silver hoe.

So if you write about the state, he won't even look at it.

These things, of course, had to be done bit by bit, seizing the literate people first and then the illiterate.

Even the market for women, Xu Qingnian had to capture.

How to capture the women's market? It's easy enough to find a few women who are literate and sentimental to write a few romance novels, isn't it? And let some talented women write poems.

Who do women support the most? It's not women!

The actual constellation of course is not really a constellation, but a zodiac.

The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you want to do.

In the future, the first thing some Great Wei women say after meeting is.

"Ah you're a bull, huh? Women who belong to the Ox are more diligent and helpful, being friends with such people will be very reassuring, sister, we will be friends from now on."

"What genus am I? I'm a sheep, I'm meek, and I'm a good match for a cow, cows and sheep make a good team, we're destined to be good sisters."

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile.

Even!

Xu Qingnian didn't just fixate on the people and the literati.

The market of immortals Xu Qingnian seized all of them.

How to seize it?

If he threw out the Mortal Immortal Cultivation Biography, Xu Qingnian would not believe that these immortal cultivators would not read it.

Probably one of them would be more excited than the other, right?

They couldn't sleep at night.

Thinking about this plan, Xu Qingnian could not help but reveal a smug smile.

He was now waiting for Wen Gong to take the bait, and as soon as they did, they would inevitably engage in a price war with themselves as well.

When the time came, he would make them lose money and lose their lives.

Oops.

What a comfort.

Of course, if the Zhu Sheng lineage didn't fight with themselves, then it would be fine, having dodged a bullet.

Once they fight, Xu Qingnian will not let them shed a layer of skin, he Xu Qingnian reverse his surname.

The first thing you can do is to think about it.

Xu Qingnian's mind became more active and he began to design the first edition of the Great Wei Wen newspaper.

The content of national events is simple, and I will ask the six ministries to compile a copy for me later.

The six ministries had an unknown number of matters every day, so they put in things that could be made public, directly, such as what orders His Majesty had given today, unless His Majesty had said that it was not allowed to be told, otherwise it would be in the newspaper the next day.

This also saves His Majesty from giving a holy decree.

The stories were all pseudonyms, after all, you couldn't just write about who was who.

Local news is just some changes in Great Wei Kyoto.

The final advertisement is simple, and the reason why Xu Qingnian dares to pull such a low price is that he wants to earn silver from this.

Not to mention profit, guaranteeing no loss would be blood money, and the further back this Great Wei Wen Wei is, the scarier it becomes.

When all the competitors are gone, won't it be easy to raise the price then?

Of course it will also be adjusted according to the economic level of the people of Great Wei.

It is also impossible to say that the price can be increased whenever you want.

With the board done, there is one thing at hand.

How to create an explosive topic?

The first edition sold has to be a huge draw.

It had to be something that would interest everyone up and down Great Wei.

Right now the person who is most in the limelight in Great Wei is himself.

So you have to start with yourself.

But how?

"Late at night, the empress knocked on Xu Qingnian's door?"

No, no, write that the empress will probably have to give herself up tomorrow.

This is not a joke.

"The six ministers and the military officials got into a fight, and the reason turned out to be ....."

No no no, falsehoods cannot be written, and it will also provoke a new round of quarrels between the civil and military, there is no need.

What to write about then?

Officials can't write about it.

There's not much of a story themselves.

Can't even start a rumour.

It's a bit annoying.

The first edition of the news must not be a rumor, it must be true.

Xu Qingnian had a headache.

I feel that whatever I write is not good.

The good guys.

I can't write a great poem?

That's also meaningless.

The people don't understand this.

The brain hurts.

Xu Qingnian took a sip of tea.

He was pondering.

At that moment, too.

The sound of hurried footsteps rang out.

It was Li Shouming.

"It's not good! It's not good!"

"Teacher, teacher, the six ministerial departments are fighting."

"Lord Chen wants you to hurry to the Ministry of Officials."

"The Minister of Penalty and the Minister of Works have teamed up to beat up Minister Gu."

As Li Shouming's voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian stood up at once.

"A fight?"

"How come there was a fight for no good reason?"

Xu Qingnian found it somewhat unbelievable.

Which one of the six ministerial departments was not a minister of the highest rank?

How could there be a fight?

“Teacher, how would the student know? It was the Ministry of Officials who sent someone over, asking you to hurry.”

Li Shouming had a helpless face.

How could he possibly know what was going on.

“Good!”

“I’ll go over now.”

Xu Qingnian moved, not in a hurry to go over and persuade the fight.

Rather, she was in a hurry to go over and ask what had happened ah.

Wasn’t this front page news coming up?

[The six ministers had a big fight and it was actually because of .....]

The first thing that happened was that the six ministers were fighting because of .

The six ministers of the Ministry of Justice had a big fight.

How can this not make people think?

If this doesn’t sell out, the plan of the Great Wei Wen newspaper can just be abandoned.

Good man.

All of you.

Keep fighting first, don’t stop.

Wait for me to come.

Xu Qingnian was on fire.

The students of Shouren Academy, on the other hand, were a little frozen.

“Brother, the teacher seems to be very happy!”

“Yes, how come the teacher is happy that the six ministers are fighting?”

The crowd was a little confused.

And Li Shouming shook his head and said, “You guys are looking at it wrong, teacher that is not happy, but excited.”

Li Shouming said seriously.

Although he didn't know why Xu Qingnian was excited!

Was there anything exciting about it?

## **Awaken Chapter 158 -**

The Ministry of Officials of the Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian rushed to the Ministry of Officials in a frenzy.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian hopes extremely much that the six ministers will not stop.

At the very least, they should let themselves be seen, otherwise, how can they write the front page headlines.

Finally, Xu Qingnian arrived at the Ministry of Officials.

For Xu Qingnian, who had already reached the seventh rank, he could still hear the shouting and cursing from inside the Ministry.

Not good! He was too late!

Xu Qingnian was a little depressed, he instantly realised that he was late because there was no sound of fighting, only the sound of various arguments.

“Let's wait for Shouren to come, let's get him to comment on it!”

“Fine, then let's wait for Shouren to come.”

“Who's afraid of who? I don't believe that Shouren will help you old pikers.”

The voices of several Shang Shu lords rang out, defying each other.

Xu Qingnian, on the other hand, could not help but smile a little bitterly, still missing out.

Walked into the Ministry of Officials.

The officials up and down greeted Xu Qingnian, while telling Xu Qingnian to hurry in and save the day.

Xu Qingnian's pace was fast and he arrived at the inner courtyard in no time.

He entered straight away.

Inside the room, the six ministers were each sitting on the left and right, and the Minister of Officials, Chen Zhengru, looked a little red, so it was clear that he was very angry.

As for Gu Yan, the Minister of Household Affairs, Zhang Jing, the Minister of Penalties, and Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, they all looked a little dishevelled, so I guess they had just been beaten up quite badly.

Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, and Wang Xinzhi, the Minister of Rites, were not too bad, nothing had changed, the only thing was that they nodded slightly when they saw themselves.

"My humble servant Xu Qingnian, I have met all the lords."

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the crowd, looking very polite.

It was only Li Yanlong's voice that rang out first.

"Shouren, don't give the old man so much falsehood, now ask you one thing, ask yourself."

"Does the Ministry of Works need to be developed? Do we need to give money?"

Li Yanlong spoke out directly, not beating around the bush, and directly stated his matter.

As soon as this was said, Gu Yan's voice immediately rang out.

"What development or not? What nonsense are you talking about here? Didn't you allocate funds to your Ministry of Works before?"

"You old pipsqueak, you hate to eat up all the silver from the Ministry of Household Affairs? Are you only happy?"

Gu Yan immediately spoke out, angrily disliking back.

"Old man Gu Yan, don't talk about this first, whether his Ministry of Works needs silver or not is not to be mentioned first, these days, the demons are out in force, and the Ministry of Penalty is anxious about these cases."

“There is still silver, but if these matters are not handled properly, what will happen in the future?”

Zhang Jing spoke up, saying so.

“Go away, you, can you solve the demons’ affairs? Give silver to you? I might as well give silver to those immortal sects and let them deal with it.”

Gu Yan continued to scold.

“All right, all right, Shang Shu, don’t argue yet!”

“Let me know what’s going on first.”

“Lord Chen, you speak first.”

Xu Qingnian didn’t understand what the noise was about at all, and could only ask Chen Zhengru to explain.

“It’s like this, today we, the six ministers, are here to discuss the distribution of silver.”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, and then little by little, he told the whole story, what Chen Zhengru said was still relatively pertinent and did not favour any of them.

It was only after he finished that Chen Zhengru could not help but become angry and said.

“As the Shang Shu of Great Wei, yet they are wrestling together, this is really degrading to the state of Great Wei, if this gets out, won’t the people of the world laugh at us?”

The reason why Chen Zhengru was so angry was that it was alright to say a few words in normal times, but it was not decent to start a fight.

You are really shameless, but I want to be shameful.

“What are you afraid of? The Ministry of Justice would dare to say anything?”

“Yes, it’s just a beating, but how dare anyone make a big deal out of it? Isn’t that right? Shouren.”

The Minister of Penalty and the Minister of Works were unconvinced, although they knew that after today, there would definitely be a lot of gossip that the six ministers had fought.

But so what? Anyway, the people don’t know what exactly happened, they just get together and speculate about it.



It's unlikely to be publicised, right? Who would dare to publicise the Sixth Minister's case? Who wouldn't be afraid of losing their heads?

"Yes, yes, yes!"

Xu Qingnian nodded her head.

However, Xu Qingnian also almost understood what exactly had happened.

Roughly speaking, to use an idiom to describe it.

[unequal sharing of the spoils].

Hadn't so much silver been scraped off some time ago? The treasury of Great Wei was unprecedentedly full, millions and millions of taels of silver, piled up like a mountain, so much money, it was impossible for the six ministries not to keep an eye on it.

Although Xu Qingnian had given a sum of money to each of the six departments, the problem was that these were a drop in the bucket.

Who wouldn't want their department to have a better life? Everyone sees things from their own perspective.

The Minister of the Ministry of Justice, Chen Zhengru, had a very simple idea, which roughly meant that now that there was money, the welfare of officials did have to continue to rise, especially at the bottom, and it was really time for a small increase in money anyway.

So 20% of the state treasury had to be reserved for Great Wei officials.

There is nothing wrong with that, think about it, how many officials are there in Great Wei? There are a whole lot of officials inside the capital, and the whole of Great Wei combined is extremely scary, especially some of the officials at the bottom.

Everyone still gets a few taels of silver, and a change of clothes on New Year's Day is already considered very good.

In such a situation, there is no guarantee that some officials will bow down to life, and who will be unlucky when the time comes? The people of the world.

As for corrupt officials, such things cannot be banned, but the only thing the Ministry of Officials can do is to guard the last line of defence for officials.

The Minister of Justice, Zhang Jing, also has a good point about the demon problem, which needs to be strengthened and solidly guarded because the empress has decreed

that the Ministry of Justice should proceed to manage such things, which is considered sharing.

Since it was shared, it had to be silver, otherwise how could it feed people? If you don't feed people, how do you go about solving the demon rebellion?

There are no big demons or devils, but there are some small demons and devils and some rebels, which adds up to a lot.

So what Zhang Jing said was not a problem.

Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, is even more right. The waterwheel project will soon begin, and now that materials are ready from all over the world, do we need labour at this time? Do we need to hire people to do the work?

Do we need to spend a whole lot of money?

The Minister of War's message is even simpler: the Peace Poetry Festival, the return of gifts to foreign countries, and the death of a merchant, have made the foreigners in various countries a little upset.

It is likely that there will be some trouble, so it is necessary to leave a sum of money in case there is a real war, what can be said?

It's not very likely, but what if? Do you dare to bet?

And the Minister of Household Affairs Gu Yan's meaning is even simpler, the Great Wei Dynasty has some money after a long time, you want this kind of thing, do you want development? Do you want development? Do you want construction?

Do you really think that money comes from the wind? You really think that money comes from the wind, that you can spend it all at once and then go back to your miserable life in poverty?

I have to say, although Gu Shang Shu is a bit stingy, but the real words are fine, from frugal to extravagant is easy, from extravagant to frugal is difficult.

This is also very reasonable.

There was absolutely no problem at all with what the Minister of the Five Ministries said, and in an instant, Xu Qingnian's gaze looked towards Minister of Rites Wang Xinzhi.

"Minister Wang, how do you plan to cheat the money?"

"Oh, no, that's wrong, why do you want to take the money?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and accidentally said the wrong thing.

In an instant Wang Xinzhi froze.

Good fellow, what do you mean by cheating money? Do I need to cheat money when I am the Minister of Rites?

“I came here to participate in the deliberations of the six ministries, when did I ever ask for money? Shouren, aren't you looking down on people too much?”

Wang Xinzhi said somewhat unpleasantly.

“Then do you want it or not?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“Yes!”

Wang Xinzhi replied directly, there is want for nothing, he is not stupid.

When this was said, the crowd could not help but stare, this Wang Xinzhi really did not want his old face.

“Shouren, it's not that I'm stingy, think about it yourself, the Ministry of Military Affairs is asking for tens of thousands of thousands of taels of silver, the Ministry of Officials is even more direct, over a hundred thousand taels of silver, the Ministry of Penalties and the Ministry of Works are also coming to the party.”

“How can I give it? If we spend it like this, it will all be spent in a year and a half, what will happen to Great Wei by then?”

“Don't look at the money now, but in reality, the Great Wei is still suffering, these old wolves, all of them are wolves, they are just looking at this amount of silver we have.”

“You must not be compelled by them.”

Gu Yan spoke up, pulling Xu Qingnian to say so.

When this was said, the crowd was instantly enraged.

“Old wolf, what do you mean by that? What do you mean we are wolves? Just staring at your little money?”

“This is the silver of the Great Wei treasury, what does it have to do with you?”

“Yes, yes, it's Great Wei's silver, not yours.”

“That’s right, it’s not your silver.”

The shanghais were discontented.

“All right, all right!”

“All the Shang Shu.”

“May I hear what Xu has to say?”

Xu Qingnian spoke, he told the crowd not to argue, arguing over silver in this world was one of the most unworthy things.

His voice rang out and the crowd fell silent.

“Shouren, you say, old man listen to you, this silver is earned by you no matter what, it has nothing to do with us, whatever you say, it is what it is, and no more arguing!”

Chen Zhengru spoke up, he directly let Xu Qingnian make the decision.

“Right, Shouren, you earned this silver, whatever you say, we will support it.”

“I also support it.”

“I agree.”

The Shang Shu knew that it would be difficult to withhold the silver from Gu Yan, so they let Xu Qingnian make the decision, after all, Xu Qingnian would more or less take care of them.

Unlike Gu Yan, who was so stingy.

Once this was said, Gu Yan followed suit and spoke up.

“Shouren, since you are allowed to make the decision, then I also agree, but you must think clearly.”

With all five Shang Shu opening their mouths like this, Gu Yan could only let Xu Qingnian make the decision.

After all, they were not wrong, the silver was indeed earned by Xu Qingnian, so Xu Qingnian was qualified to speak.

But he was afraid that Xu Qingnian would fall into the boat of thieves.

When Gu Yan spoke up, Xu Qingnian immediately spoke out.

“Fine!”

“I am grateful to you all for your kindness, so I will take an idea on this matter, Xu.”

“But there is one thing that you all have to promise Xu Mou, otherwise, Xu Mou would rather offend you all than definitely not get involved in this matter.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he could make the decision, but there was one thing that had to be said to come first, otherwise it would be meaningless.

“You say.”

“Shouren, it’s fine if you say it.”

The crowd was a little curious, wondering what Xu Qingnian was going to say.

“Once Xu Mou has taken an idea, he cannot repent, so don’t let it come down to who feels that they have lost out and who feels that they have taken advantage.”

“Of course, Xu Mou will give a suitable reason.”

Xu Qingnian spoke his mind.

He could take the idea himself, but the problem was that everyone had to listen to himself, and if he didn’t, it would be meaningless.

What was the difference between saying it and not saying it?

When this was said, the six ministers were silent and thoughtful.

But soon, Chen Zhengru gave his answer.

“Fine! Shouren, whatever you say, I will listen.”

As Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, the rest of the several Shang Shu also cut the crap.

“Shouren, old man trusts you, just say it.”

“En, it’s fine.”

“Old man agrees.”

“Old man also agrees.”

“Good.”

The six ministers all agreed.

And with the reply, Xu Qingnian spoke up.

“Since this is the case, then I will dare to say a few words in front of you all, my lords.”

“First of all, when silver is earned, it should be spent, this is something that Xu Mou has always determined.”

As soon as Xu Qingnian spoke, the five ministers instantly revealed their joy, but Gu Yan did not look uncomfortable either, instead he continued to look at Xu Qingnian, wanting to see what Xu Qingnian had to say.

“But how one spends it is a question.”

Xu Qingnian then spoke.

“In my humble opinion, the most urgent task is still the matter of the water chariot, after all, the water chariot benefits the country and the people, and the sooner it is completed, the sooner it will be developed for Great Wei.”

“Therefore, I intend to give 20% of the state treasury to the Ministry of Industry to train artisans and build waterwheels, while half of the silver will be used to develop barren fields, buy seeds and hoes, and give them to the displaced people.”

“If we want to truly double, triple, or even more the food production of Great Wei, we must use the barren fields, while the Ministry of Household will supervise the handling of them, and ask Your Majesty to decree that all those who farm the barren fields will be given to those who farm them.”

“The government will provide all tools free of charge, and no taxes will be levied for five years, but in order to prevent any merchants from enriching themselves, these barren fields will only have sixty years of ownership, and if future generations wish to continue cultivating them, they must pay an extra sum of silver as a renewal fee.”

“And the barren fields cannot be transferred for sale, this is an iron law to resolutely combat the enrichment of merchants.”

“At the same time, Minister Li, but anyone who participates in the construction of the waterwheel, may choose a barren field as a priority and be given a certain subsidy, and if the people who have a field and participate in the waterwheel, they may also choose a barren field.”

“What do you all think, my lords?”

Xu Qingnian uttered this proposal.

At that moment, the six ministers pondered over it, and the first to react was Chen Zhengru.

He revealed a look of surprise and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Good! This is a good idea!”

“Let the people cultivate the barren fields and produce food, we only need to provide the hoes as well as the cost of seeds, yet we can solve the people’s sustenance and give out good fields for free, which is also a good thing for the people.”

“Especially this sixty-year right to use the land can greatly prevent some merchants from doing wrong.”

“Moreover, we can also set up a household system, how many people in a family have how many fields, and if we find the phenomenon of buying and selling backwards, we will punish them severely.”

Chen Zhengru immediately understood the advantages of Xu Qingnian’s method, which also saved a sum of money and produced good fields without raising taxes for five years, in order to make the people participate enthusiastically.

It would be a good thing for Wei if the abandoned fields were used up anyway.

In addition, Xu Qingnian asked the people to participate in the construction of the waterwheel, saving a lot of labour costs, and giving them a piece of barren land, which they would be happy to do.

In the past, the people looked down on the barren fields because there was no water source and a round trip could take a day or a night, so naturally, no one looked up to them.

But now that there are water tankers, won’t the people’s minds be enlivened?

And for Great Wei.

As long as there is food, it will generate trade, and with more food, fewer people will starve, and the population will rise, so this is a good, good idea.

“Not bad! Shouren is really wise.”

“This is a good solution, old man agrees.”

“Yes.”

“No problem.”

The rest of the Shang Shu nodded their heads, while Gu Yan also nodded, giving the Ministry of Works a grant hurt his heart, but if it was to build the Great Wei Dynasty and develop the barren fields, he agreed completely.

Because no matter how much silver was spent, it would be a good thing for Great Wei.

“Then it’s settled!”

“And the next ten percent, allocated to the Ministry of Officials, but not to raise the salaries of the officials, but to raise the welfare, to buy some clothes for the New Year and festivals, as well as to give some practical things, firewood, rice, oil and salt.”

“Lord Gu is right, it is easy to go from frugality to luxury, but difficult to go from luxury to frugality, giving too much in one go is not a good thing for the officials.”

“It will still be supervised by the Ministry of the Household and will be given out by festival, it will not be given all at once.”

Xu Qingnian gave another ten percent of the state treasury to the Ministry of Officials, but not in one go, but to give out something every year and festival, so that the officials of Great Wei would feel that their days were getting better again day by day.

If you give too much in one go, what if you can’t give it next year?

Would people be willing to live in hardship after being used to good times?

“Good.”

Chen Zhengru agreed straight away, there was no problem at all with what Xu Qingnian said, and he also thought the same thing, so it could be said that the two of them coincided.

The rest of the Shang Shu nodded, Gu Yan also nodded, not a bite to give is no problem, give some silver on New Year’s Day, but also no problem.

The Ministry of the Treasury can oversee this.

Chen Zhengru agreed and Gu Yan agreed.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

“The Ministry of Penalty has a fixed annual allocation of 20 million taels to maintain law and order in Great Wei, the money is not much, but for the moment, Great Wei is not too chaotic yet, there are just some curmudgeons!”



Xu Qingnian spoke out, although he came from the Ministry of Punishment, but Xu Qingnian understood one thing more, the state affairs, there must not be any personal feelings included.

He had a good relationship with the Minister of Justice, but for the Great Wei, the Ministry of Justice was not particularly useful for promotion.

The fixed annual allocation of 20 million taels is already very good, and if His Majesty had not asked the Ministry to deal with the matter of demons, 10 million taels would have been more.

Think about before.

When this was said, Zhang Jing could not help but sigh. He was very supportive of Xu Qingnian, but what Xu Qingnian said still forced him to speak up.

“Shouren, it is not that I have to ask for anything, but the pressure on the Ministry of Penalty is extremely high right now, dealing with the demons only, the manpower that needs to be used, is too much.”

Zhang Jing opened his mouth, he supported Xu Qingnian, but he still had to speak out about his pressure.

But Xu Qingnian nodded and said, “Shang Shu Zhang, Shouren understands!”

“But please rest assured that within ten years, within ten years, I will solve these demonic scourges.”

Xu Qingnian said earnestly and incomparably.

“How will it be resolved?”

Zhang Jing frowned, while the crowd couldn't help but be curious, how would Xu Qingnian solve these demon scourges?

And he dared to speak within ten years?

“Within ten years, Mister Xu will become a saint!”

Xu Qingnian blandly and incomparably said.

When this was said, the six ministers all froze.

Good fellow, so you're waiting for us here, huh? Thought you were going to say something?

We give full marks for this bleep!

The six Shang Shu truly did not expect that Xu Qingnian would say such words.

Become a saint in ten years?

Who would dare to make such a claim?

But when Xu Qingnian said this, the crowd only felt shocked, but did not question it at all.

The title 'New Saint of Great Wei' had now spread throughout the entire world, and who did not know that a Xu Qingnian had emerged from Great Wei today?

Who didn't know that Zhu Sheng bowed towards Xu Qingnian?

So if anyone else said this, the Sixth Minister would definitely go up and slap him with a few slaps.

But when Xu Qingnian said this, there was really nothing for everyone to say.

"Yes!"

Even if we can't completely clean up these demons, as long as we wait for Xu Qingnian to become a saint.

Great Wei would be free from the scourge of demons forever.

A living saint, and so young at that, what kind of demon would dare to be so arrogant?

Wasn't he afraid of death?

After the matter of the Ministry of Penalty was settled, the next step was the Ministry of War.

"Lord Zhou, if the Ministry of War, allocate 10% and give it to the Ministry of War as a reserve, but there is one thing, didn't we reward the three armies before?"

"Transfer some of the forces of the Ministry of War to cooperate with the matter of the waterwheel, it must be completely implemented before this month, this is no problem, right?"

Xu Qingnian mentioned the Ministry of Military Affairs.

"Yes!"

“Only ..... this into.”

The first matter, the Ministry of War Minister Zhou Yan directly agreed, but the allocation of 10% is a bit less, after all, military expenses are bottomless pits, not to mention 100,000,000 taels of silver, even a million million taels of silver is not enough to eat the Ministry of War ah.

“Only give 10%!”

“Nowadays, Great Wei can't fight, whether it's the Northern Expedition or whatever, if there's really a small foreign country that dares to show its sword against Great Wei.”

“The Great Wei is so grand that it is hard to be afraid of these small countries?”

Xu Qingnian said categorically.

The Ministry of War was a bottomless pit, it was useless to give it any amount, even if it was one million million taels of silver, what could be done?

Before the Northern Expedition, how much silver did the Great Wei treasury have? It was piled up like a mountain.

But what was the result? After the war, what was left? There was a mess left.

There were many factors involved, and certain topics Xu Qingnian was reluctant to mention, and once he did, it was dangerous.

The 10% was a reserve military fund, and it was also a regular allocation, supervised by the Ministry of the Treasury.

If Wei had been prosperous, Xu Qingnian would have put up with it if you had used some tactics, but now that Wei is poor, if you still want to use tactics, then Xu Qingnian would not be convinced.

“All right, since it was said that we would listen to Shouren, then I will agree to it.”

Zhou Yan nodded his head as he agreed to do so.

After receiving Zhou Yan's agreement, Xu Qingnian immediately looked at Wang Xinzhi and said.

“Lord Wang, if the Ministry of Rites, also allocates funds, but the Ministry of Rites allocates funds, it will not be too much, at least with the current situation, not giving too much silver, how about giving five million taels per year?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

There is indeed no need for the Ministry of Rites to give too much silver, when the country is poor, don't act as a big head, poor is poor, what is there to be ashamed of?

Still, dignity is not maintained by money, it relies on fists, fists as big as sandbags!

“OK!”

Wang Xinzhi agreed straight away, he had come here to discuss something, but he didn't expect to get five million taels of silver for nothing, so he was still not happy?

In the past, it was always two million taels of silver, but now it has more than doubled, isn't that happy?

After the five ministries were all taken care of, Xu Qingnian turned his gaze towards Gu Yandao.

“Lord Gu, what do you think?”

With the main idea out of the way, there was actually still a final question to ask Gu Yan.

After all, this was the Minister of Household, and the respect that should be given still had to be given.

“Old man agrees.”

What he didn't expect was that Gu Yan agreed straight away, as Xu Qingnian had distributed it very evenly, and the reasons given satisfied him.

As expected, with Gu Yan's agreement, the rest of the Shang Shu also agreed.

“It's true that Shouren is still smart.”

“With this coming of Shouren, all the troubles have been solved, good, good, good.”

“Next time we have a meeting, Shouren must be there, otherwise, what's the point of just us talking all the time?”

“OK, next time we must ask Shouren to come.”

All the Shang Shu were satisfied, although they did not ask for the price they wanted, they also knew that the silver they wanted, Gu Yan would not give it dead or alive.

Xu Qingnian's appearance was a kind of rounding up, everyone got some share, no one lost out, one person took a step back.

At this point, the six Shang Shu spoke up and asked Xu Qingnian to come to more meetings in the future.

“I won’t be coming, my lords, I have a whole lot of things to do.”

“Anyway, it’s not a particularly important matter, it’s better for several lords to make the decision.”

Xu Qingnian spoke directly, making himself come to meetings every day? Have you got nothing better to do?

Xu Qingnian does not want to lie flat, but also do not want to be too tired ah, the best combination of work and rest, you see these several Shang Shu, how tired each one?

Anyway, no matter what, Xu Qingnian is not coming.

This answer made the Shang Shu a little unhappy, at a young age, not to contribute more to the country, every day just think of lazy?

But after thinking about it, they also knew that Xu Qingnian was a Confucian scholar after all, and now that he had become a great Confucian, there was no big problem with spending some effort on studying, so they didn’t say anything more.

“Oh, right, Lord Gu, the Ministry of the Household needs to increase its manpower a bit, and all the Shang Shu, in the future you send a few people to report some things to me.”

“What can be made public, don’t say anything that can’t be made public.”

Xu Qingnian did not forget to remind a sentence, and asked the six ministerial Shang Shu to find a few people specifically to come to Shouren Academy to report on their work.

Once this was said, the six ministerial prefects became somewhat curious, wondering what Xu Qingnian was up to again.

“Shouren, what are you doing?”

“Shouren, what are you up to again?”

“Yes, Shouren, what are you up to, can you tell us in advance? Don’t make a big deal out of it every time, and we can only watch dryly from the sidelines.”

Several Shang Shu were a little unhappy.

“The money-making thing! It won’t make any trouble anyway, I’ll just ask one thing, do you want to earn more silver?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and said so.

“Yes!”

The six Shang Shu all spoke in unison, what was the reason for everyone getting together? Wasn’t it just to share the spoils? Why was there a big fight? Wasn’t it because of the uneven distribution of the spoils?

Now that Xu Qingnian had come up with a way to make money, how could they not agree?

“That’s fine, don’t ask too many questions, my lords, as long as this is done, Shouren can guarantee that in the future, your lordships will not fight over silver again.”

Xu Qingnian said with a mysterious face.

It made the six ministers instantly curious.

No more quarrels over silver?

Now that the treasury had one million million taels of silver, they were all quarrelling over it.

How much silver would it take for them not to quarrel? Ten million taels?

Good man, Xu Shouren is really the Great Wei’s money-spinner.

“Fine, no matter what, from now on, as long as you ask, I will cooperate.”

“But there is one thing, when you really earn silver later, you have to give us a little more to the Ministry of War.”

Zhou Yan was the first to react and got up to support Xu Qingnian, regardless of what Xu Qingnian said or not, first to please Xu Qingnian, later on when he earned silver, he could also share more.

“Old man also support, Shouren, need help, directly come to the Ministry of Punishment to shout people, if you do not mind old man, old man personally on the field.”

Zhang Jing, the Shangfu of the Ministry of Penalty, said so.

This time, the rest of the several Shang Shu spoke up, afraid that Xu Qingnian would misunderstand and turn around and have silver not to give them.

“Fine, since all the lords are saying this, then when things are done properly in the future, you must support them and are not allowed to say anything about me.”

Xu Qingnian dug a hole and said.

“Definitely not, who dares to say anything about you?”

“As long as we can earn silver, we will definitely support it!”

“Shouren, you know my temper, as long as you can get silver for the Great Wei, nothing else, if anyone in the court dares to provoke you, I’ll be the first one to censure him.”

Zhou Yan, Zhang Jing and Gu Yan spoke in unison, their attitudes very strong.

This is not nonsense? Xu Qingnian earned silver for the Great Wei, who would dare to find trouble with Xu Qingnian? Whoever looked for him would die.

Zhang Jing also felt that the Ministry of Justice’s sword had been hungry and thirsty for a long time.

Zhou Yan is also the same, really someone dares to find trouble with Xu Qingnian, he directly led his troops to kill over, what a bunch of stinking fish and prawns, dare to offend my nephew Xu?

Kill, kill, kill! Kill all of you stinky fish and rotten shrimps.

This was what the Minister of the Sixth Ministry had in mind.

Receiving this affirmative reply, Xu Qingnian was satisfied.

Now that I think about it, if the Zhu Sheng lineage, when they really dared to find themselves in trouble, other than that, the six ministerial prefects would probably be upset at first.

However, these things, too, are matters for later, let’s put the current matters into practice first.

The waterwheel project!

The pressure of Xu Qingnian simply does not have the heart to do other things ah.

Soon, Xu Qingnian went back.

The first time I got back, I started writing the front page headlines.

The reason why the six ministers are fighting is because of the silver in the national treasury].

This front page headline would definitely whet the appetite of the people of Kyoto, right?

As for whether or not the six ministers would find themselves in trouble once the newspaper was published, Xu Qingnian didn't care.

Anyway, they said they would support themselves.

Of course, Xu Qingnian is not really belittling the six ministers, it is definitely necessary to make changes.

The Minister of Industry asked for the development of waterwheels to benefit the country and the people, and to start construction sooner so that the people can have enough to eat and drink.

The Minister of War requested that the army be reorganised so as not to be looked down upon by foreigners and to promote the prestige of Wei.

The Minister of Justice asked for more costs to punish the evil and suppress the demons, and to give the world a clear and clean sky.

The Minister of Officials is no more, Xu Qingnian modified it as, the Minister of Officials has been pulling the strings.

The Minister of Rites is also a good idea, he is also pulling the strings.

As for the Minister of Household, Gu Yan, he is worried that there will be a disaster in Great Wei at any time, leaving some silver to keep some family money and does not want the incident of Pingqiu House to happen again.

If this were to go public, the people would probably be moved to death, and the six ministers would have nothing to say, after all, they helped them to brush up their goodwill.

The front page headline was finished.

Xu Qingnian then started the real work.

So, in the blink of an eye, five days had passed.

Under Xu Qingnian's constant supervision, the water truck was finally implemented and promoted.



Now the merchants of Jin, Huizhou and Gan have started transporting materials, and some of the nearby provinces and counties have already started construction.

The other five merchants have also donated many waterwheel materials, but of course they will also give prices, so it is impossible for people to give money for nothing, and at the same time they can also use the materials to offset the official fees.

In this way, in these five days alone, twenty-five counties have already started construction, and by the end of the month, it is guaranteed that fifty counties will have built their waterwheels.

This was only the first step, and Xu Qingnian's goal was to have waterwheels in every water-starved area in Great Wei within three months.

Of course part of the development is focused, and the other part is to paralyse the enemy, and for the time being, no money will be invested heavily in the development, but the development should still be done.

Whether the rebellion of the vassal kings will break out or not is another story, we cannot let too much concern for the vassal kings affect the development of Great Wei.

The people of Wei have no silver and no food, so they must be fed and watered.

The rest, all aside.

If the people are not well fed and watered, the vassal kings will have more opportunities to run amok, but if the people are well fed and watered, there will be room for everything.

The waterwheel is no longer an obstacle and will not encounter any trouble for the time being, so Xu Qingnian can breathe a sigh of relief.

The only thing left to do is to report on the Great Wei Wen.

This is the other thing that Xu Qingnian is most concerned about after the water tanker matter is resolved.

In the past five days, Zhang Ruhui hadn't slept a wink and was busy.

A group of people were hired to collect interesting stories about Kyoto, and the six ministries would also send some relevant information at regular intervals every day, all of which could be made public.

And Xu Qingnian didn't stay idle either, he gathered the people from Shouren Academy together, trained them in advance, reviewed the manuscript, for example, certain things still should not appear, and added his own things in, and must stand above a fair.

There could be no hiding or anything like that.

Finally, on the fifth day, the first edition of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper came out.

There was a lot written on both sides, front and back, and every single thing had been carefully selected.

And the whole process had been tied up.

Every day, all the news and information is handed over to the Wen Press Hall before the 11th hour, and before the 11th hour, the Wen Press Hall has to hand over the sample newspaper to the Shouren Academy.

The Shouren Academy will carry out the final review, and after the final review, it must be handed over to the Wenjian Hall before the ugly hour, and the Hall will immediately hand over the paper to the printing house.

They will be printed before dawn and sold by bookstores everywhere.

At present, Xu Qingnian has set a weekly newspaper, meaning that all news is within a week, as the process is not yet thoroughly skilled.

If something went wrong, wouldn't that be embarrassing?

So first tentatively set a weekly newspaper, one a week, as long as the portion is enough and there is more information, enough for the people of Kyoto to eat melons for a week.

Then we'll start with two copies a week, and only at the end will we have a daily newspaper.

You can't be too hasty, otherwise it would be a disgrace if you made a mistake.

The Great Wei Wen newspaper house has been built.

More than a hundred people were invited by Zhang Ruhui, and Xu Qingnian had installed ten of his own people into it.

There is also a division of status, the junior editor is responsible for information submission, the chief editor is responsible for the first information review, the chief editor is responsible for the second review, and feedback from all sides.

There are two deputy editors-in-chief, Xu Qingnian arranged for Li Shouren to go in, while Zhang Ruhui also arranged for a more prestigious old scholar to go in, to be more rigorous, otherwise it would not be able to suppress people.

As for the editor-in-chief, the tentative one is himself.

Basically, all the things are taken care of.

Now we are just waiting for the Great Wei Literary Gazette to come out.

At the Shouren Academy, Xu Qingnian looked at the first edition of the Great Wei newspaper on his desk.

It is impossible to say that he is not nervous.

But if I say I am nervous, I am not particularly nervous either.

It was at this point that Zhang Ruhui arrived.

“Xiandi, it’s done, and my brother has had it all spread out.”

“Now the people of Kyoto are all talking about the fight between the six ministers.”

“You are unaware of how interested the people of Kyoto are, they are talking about it everywhere, and it is said that it has reached His Majesty’s ears.”

Zhang Ruhui walked in and took a sip of tea straight away, half dead tired.

He had never been so tired before, everything, he was the one to do it, Xu Qingnian was the equivalent of commanding.

“Good!”

“It’s good that there’s talk, the more talk there is, the more first editions will be sold.”

Xu Qingnian nodded in satisfaction.

The matter of the brawl between the six Shang Shu of the Ministry had been manipulated slightly by him and instantly became the biggest topic of conversation in Great Wei Kyoto.

Think about it, six Shang Shu, what kind of people are these?

Which one of them is not a minister of the highest rank?

How could the people not be concerned about their brawl?

Xu Qingnian had people spread rumours, true or false, so that the people had nothing better to do than eat melons and gather together to discuss the matter over the past few days.

But no one knew exactly what was going on.

After all, Chen Zhengru has already asked the Ministry of Officials to keep their mouths shut, and although the officials of the Ministry of Officials want to say something, the problem is that they don't dare to say anything, because it involves the face of the six officials.

Who would dare to do anything?

"Brother, everything is done now, just waiting for the paper to be sold tomorrow, how many copies have been prepared?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"One hundred thousand copies have been prepared."

Zhang Ruhui replied.

"Add some more! I still don't think it's enough, let's say 150,000 copies."

Xu Qingnian inexplicably felt that 100,000 copies were not enough, 150,000 was about right.

"Fine! What's the problem with this."

Zhang Ruhui nodded his head.

And Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

"Brother, now let's talk about the profit distribution, this Great Wei Wen Newspaper Hall, my brother will take 30%, brother will take 30%, and the remaining 40% will go to the Great Wei treasury, what do you think?"

All things settled, now it was the distribution of profits.

Once this was said, Zhang Ruhui directly nodded his head and agreed.

"Fine!"

He agreed straight away, it was fair, half for himself and Xu Qingnian, as for the extra, it would be the Great Wei Dynasty's.

After all, this business really needed the support of the Great Wei Dynasty, and if the dynasty supported it, how much silver would it cost to sell to the people of Great Wei in the future? How much would Zhang Ru know?

It would be possible for him to get 50%, not to mention 40%.

“Then, in that case, here is a contract, just sign it.”

Xu Qingnian took out the contract, he had already signed and pledged it, this matter should be written in black and white, otherwise it would not be a trap for others?

Zhang Ruhui didn't talk nonsense and signed and pledged directly.

Then there was some concern and said.

“Xiandi, do you think that 100,000 copies can be sold?”

Zhang Ruhui said with worry.

“I don't know.”

“Let's see, once tomorrow is over, the results are all out.”

Xu Qingnian wasn't sure either.

Right now, it was up to tomorrow.

So.

As the sky darkened.

Great Wei Kyoto seemed unusually quiet.

But there were some people running to and fro.

Some carriages raced through the streets, coming to every bookshop.

It was completely quiet until the ugly hour.

Soon.

It was the dawn hour!

## **Awaken Chapter 159 -**

Five minutes past midnight.

Kyoto, Great Wei.

It is not yet light.

Many of the people are up early.

Opening their eyes, for the people who live in Kyoto, most of the time is quite idle.

Greater Wei Kyoto is not only the political centre of Greater Wei, but also mainly a tourist area, where every household does a small business or rather goes to work in a teahouse or pub.

After all, there are tens of thousands of teahouses and pubs in Kyoto alone, which are overcrowded during the high season and not many during the low season.

In other words it means that the people of Great Wei Kyoto are still considered to be out of poverty, at least 90% of the people are out of poverty, at least they don't have to worry about their daily bread.

The literacy rate was also quite good, and those who could come to Great Wei Kyoto were basically somewhat capable, whatever it was, and illiterate people could not get along in Great Wei Kyoto.

Counting children, women and so on, around 60% of the people, were literate.

This is Great Wei Kyoto, and there are still some cards to be played.

What do people do when they have nothing better to do?

Undoubtedly, they would listen to music in the bars.

The most you can do is listen to a song for three minutes, and after that?

After that, we can only get together and talk about nothing, you talk about someone's family, I talk about someone's family, discuss astronomy and geography, and then go back to the politics of the Great Wei.

What? How will this reform of the Tusi Dynasty affect Wei?

What, what will be the next step for the eight merchants of Great Wei to save themselves.

What, what will Xu Qingnian rely on to become a saint.

Basically, it was just chatting about this kind of day, and one was more exaggerated than the other, and one was more reasonable than the other, and you and I were having a lot of fun.

And just at that moment.

Sun Nan in Second Avenue opened his eyes, got up in a daze, stretched, and after a simple wash.

Sun Nan walked towards the outside.

He was a typical Kyoto man who got up every morning, a bowl of bean juice with a few sweets and then scampered through the hutongs or to a restaurant to hear some stories.

Generally speaking, if there was something he knew, he would tell it, but if he didn't, he would make it up on the spot, and no one cared whether it was true or not anyway.

Half-truths, half-lies, half-theories, this works best.

When he came to the street, it was just after dawn. Sun Nan found a random shop and ordered a bowl of bean juice, while thinking about what kind of bullshit he should blow today.

However, before Sun Nan could sit on his buttocks, suddenly, a figure swept past him and rushed towards North Street.

“Old Zhang!”

“Old Li!”

“What are you guys doing?”

Sun Nan was a little curious, not only was he a little curious, but even some of the surrounding people were a little curious too.

However, Old Zhang and Old Li simply ignored Sun Nan and ran even faster instead.

“It's early in the morning, isn't this nothing to eat?”

Sun Nan ignored it and waited for the bean juice to appear.

Just after a while, a figure appeared in front of him panting and said.

“Sun Nan, why are you still sitting here? Hurry up and go watch the fun.”

The other party appeared, a friend of Sun Nan's, speaking out of breath.

But as soon as he said this, everyone in the shop widened their eyes and pricked up their ears.

Lively? Where was the hustle and bustle?

Sun Nan couldn't help but get excited too.

"What's going on?"

Sun Nan pulled the other party to sit down and speak slowly.

"No sit, no sit, no sit."

"I'm afraid I still have to hurry over to buy a copy of something something something newspaper, didn't the six ministries fight two days ago?"

"Aren't we all guessing at what's going on? Someone has written out the details in a so-and-so newspaper."

"All the major bookstores are now empty, so I came all the way from First Street to Second Street just to buy a copy to read, and I thought you'd already bought it, but I didn't think you'd still be here for breakfast."

The latter told the story in a few words, and then got up to leave.

But when this was said, Sun Nan was confused ah.

"Someone dared to write up about the big fight between the six ministers?"

Sun Nan was really dumbfounded.

You know that normally the people do not dare to brag about it, after all, those involved are the ministers of the court, you can say a few words, but you cannot put it out in the open and say it, in case people know about it.

If people find out that the six ministers are looking for you, wouldn't you be out of luck?

After all, this is the capital, and sometimes you can actually see the Sixth Minister.

But I never thought that someone would write about it? And sell it?

Isn't that looking for death?

"Hell knows, let's buy one first, it's not expensive just twenty wen, I'll go over first, you keep eating."

The latter didn't know what the situation was, anyway, he had woken up half an hour early, so he heard people say so, and wanted to buy a copy of the Great Wei Wen newspaper, only to find that it had long since been booked out.

That's why he ran from First Street to Second Street, to buy a copy and take a look.



Although it's perfectly possible to wait for someone else to buy it and read it yourself.

But the question is, who doesn't want to be the man of the hour at the restaurant?  
Where does one sit and point out the world? Talking about the past and the present?

Who wants to sit somewhere and listen to others pointing out the world?

Twenty pieces of money can't even buy you a nicer dress, but it can buy you face, the face you've always dreamed of.

Thinking of this, he walked away, on fire.

"Wait for me!"

At this moment, Sun Nan directly threw three copper coins on the table and directly followed the former.

And when the others in the stall took a look at the situation, they threw their money on the table and ran away directly, not even eating.

Nothing else.

Great Wei Kyoto was just too boring, and for their class, it was indeed boring.

There was a bit of money to spare, but not enough to listen to music in a hooker every day.

They could only drink and listen to gossip and chat, but life was still quite boring.

Now that there was finally a ripple, how could the crowd resist?

In a flash, they all got up and headed for the bookstore.

Second Avenue.

There are three bookshops.

Today, however, it was just after dawn.

A long queue of people appeared in front of the bookstores.

The bookstore attendant was really shocked.

Those who didn't know thought they were selling the sage's new books.

The bookstore was busy as copies of the Great Wei Wen newspaper were sold.

“Shopkeeper, come and have a look.”

The second-ranking officer was so busy that he couldn't resist calling out to the bookstore owner to come and help.

However, the bookstore owner didn't even bother with Xiao Er, instead, he was fully focused on the paper, he was already fascinated by the content.

Especially the headline on the front page.

[The six ministers are fighting over the silver of the state treasury]

To be honest, when he saw this line, the bookshop owner's first reaction was shock, followed by fear that the bookshop would be raided, but then he thought that it had already been sold, so he didn't worry about anything anymore.

As for the root of the investigation, it had nothing to do with him, he was just a seller, so he should be investigating the source.

And then came curiosity, unspeakable curiosity.

The six ministers, fighting over the silver of the treasury? Was it an attempt at embezzlement? Or was it something else?

Who is the person who wrote this document? How dare he be so bold? Wasn't he afraid that the Six Ministers would come after him?

But when he finished reading it bit by bit, the shopkeeper couldn't help but sigh with relief.

The content of the manuscript was not what he had guessed, that the Sixth Minister was embezzling from the treasury, but rather that he was serving the country and the people, and working for the good of the people, only that we all had different perspectives.

“A gentleman of the civil service, indeed.”

“To serve the country with fidelity, to serve the country with fidelity indeed.”

The shopkeeper couldn't help but sigh with emotion, but inexplicably he felt that something didn't seem right.

He felt a little disappointed.

But the next moment, the bookstore owner's eyes fell on another manuscript.

[Yesterday, at three minutes past midnight, a ghostly figure was seen crawling out of the wall of a house on Fourth Avenue].

With this headline, the bookshop owner looked at it again with great interest.

It was also just as he had finished reading a few of the manuscripts that Xiao Er's voice rang out in his ears.

"Boss!"

"Boss! We've sold out! The text newspaper is sold out."

The second-ranking officer, sweating profusely, came to the boss and said so.

"What? What's sold out?"

The bookstore owner was a bit curious, he didn't understand what it meant.

"The Wen newspaper, the Great Wei Wen newspaper is sold out, now they are waiting for more goods."

Xiao Er really had nothing to say, but there was nothing he could do, who made him a part-time worker.

"Eight hundred copies of the newspaper, and they've sold out? It's only three quarters past the dawn hour."

The shopkeeper swallowed his saliva, eight hundred copies of the newspaper, at the current selling price, which meant a profit of sixteen thousand copper coins, and his net profit of two copper coins per copy.

In other words, in three quarters of an hour, he had made 1,600 coins?

The bookshop's business was usually renting and buying and selling books, not many books were bought and sold, usually rented, for five coins a day, so the daily income was about two hundred coins.

Now three quarters of an hour and sixteen hundred copper coins? It was equivalent to the previous eight days of business income.

"I'll go and get the goods immediately, you tell them to wait!"

The shopkeeper got up straight away, he wanted to continue reading the newspaper, but the problem was that making money was more important.

In an instant, the shopkeeper ran off straight away to go and get the goods for the newspaper shop.

And as they watched the shopkeeper go, the people of Kyoto who were queuing outside became anxious.

“Why did he run away?”

“Shopkeeper Xu, where are you going?”

“Is there any more Wen Wei Po? No I’ll go somewhere else to buy it.”

The noise rang out as everyone queued up again, seeing the shopkeeper leave, which drew all sorts of abuse for a moment.

“Gentlemen, don’t be in a hurry, don’t be in a hurry, the shopkeeper has gone to stock up, right away, right away.”

“Those who have bought the literary newspaper, you can share it with everyone to read it, together.”

Seeing that the crowd was getting angry, the second-ranker hastily spoke up so that everyone could read the newspaper together, so why rush?

But it was better if he didn’t say this, but as soon as he did, several people who had already bought the newspaper, simply picked it up and ran away.

“Brother Li, what are you running for?”

“Brother Zhang, lend me a look ah, what exactly is the fight between the six ministries?”

“Hey hey hey, Brother Sun, what are you running for? You don’t even want to look at it together? You’re so stingy!”

But the first thing anyone who bought the newspaper wanted to do was to run away and find a place to read it for themselves.

It’s not that they didn’t want to share, but if they bought something and we all read it together, wouldn’t it be a blood loss? Besides, who wouldn’t want to read it all and go to a teahouse and pub to boast about it?

Oh, let someone else read it? Give someone else the chance to behave? What a nice thought.

Twenty yuan is nothing.

But can you buy a chance to act like a bully for twenty pieces of money?

The answer is no.

So anyone who bought a copy of the paper basically ran away, rushed to read it, and then rushed to brag about it.

As for a few people, they were willing to share it with everyone.

“Gentlemen, I have this literary newspaper, let’s all read it together.”

Someone smiled slightly, his face gentle, and in an instant hundreds of people rushed straight over.

“Let me see it!”

“I’ll take a look first.”

“Everyone, don’t grab it, let me see it first.”

“Give me a face.”

“Give you? face.”

“Why are you talking so rudely?”

“I’m rude you?”

“Good man, is your Excellency the reincarnation of a foul-mouthed monster?”

The crowd surged, hundreds of people grabbed a newspaper, although the quality of Wei’s newspaper was not bad, but it could not withstand so many people grabbing it.

In a flash, the newspaper was in pieces, but the crowd didn’t feel bad at all, instead they picked up the pieces and read a little.

Why did the six ministers fight?

Why did the sow scream in the dead of night?

Why are the clothes of widows’ homes lost from time to time.

I ask you, who can stand up to this kind of news? The days are so dull, and when something new comes along, how can it not cause a scramble?

All of a sudden, the whole of Great Wei Kyoto was completely buzzing with activity.

Outside the major bookstores are overcrowded, and in a dozen shops, there's already been a stampede.

Queuing? I queue you sister, 20 wen thrown over, directly robbed away, others look, also have thrown money to grab the newspaper.

"Don't rob it, don't rob it away."

"The old man went to buy goods, the old man went to buy goods."

"Hey hey hey, that's old man's toilet paper, not the paper."

"I throw it, young man, you don't even spare the old man?"

The dawn hour this had just passed, and the whole of Kyoto was in a frenzy, and for a moment, it attracted the attention of countless people.

The An Guo Gong Mansion.

The Shizi rushed in, holding a copy of the paper, and shouted.

"Father, father, the Shouren brothers have come up with something new again, and it's all being grabbed like crazy outside."

The An Guo Shizi was extremely excited, holding up a somewhat crumpled copy of the Great Wei literary newspaper with unbridled excitement.

He had woken up this morning with the intention of visiting his best friend, but he found the nearby bookstore, which was overcrowded, so he padded over to take a look.

He found something new called the Great Wei Wen newspaper, and it said something about the big fight between the six ministers the other day.

For a moment, he was curious too.

After all, he had heard that there was such a thing, but he didn't know exactly why the fight had taken place, and asked Lord An, but he said that it was nothing serious.

He didn't want to ask too much more, after all, it's better to know a little less about the dynasty's affairs.

But what he didn't expect was that someone would write about it directly? This is really bold, to write about the privacy of the Sixth Minister, isn't this looking for death? Is he not afraid of the Sixth Minister's revenge?

Although the people have been discussing the matter of the Sixth Minister these days.

But the problem is that the people are just talking nonsense, and the Sixth Minister doesn't have to argue with them.

But you can't put it out in the open, it's bound to cause trouble.

So, the Prince of An Guo intended to buy a copy of this before it was censored.

But he found that there were too many people buying it, and after waiting in line for a quarter of an hour, he found that it was already gone.

After waiting in line for a quarter of an hour, he found that it was already sold out.

In the end, the Prince of An Guo had no choice but to spend ten taels of silver to buy a copy of the newspaper from a man who didn't know how many copies had changed hands.

After reading the contents, the first reaction of the Prince of An Guo was shock, as the Prince of the State, he was no fool.

He instantly realised how horrible this newspaper was.

The life of the people of Great Wei was extremely dull and boring. Since Xu Qingnian had arrived, the people of Kyoto were particularly happy, not only because Xu Qingnian was working for the country and the people.

More importantly, Xu Qingnian has broken the unchanging life of the people of Kyoto.

Where he did not know how boring the people's lives were, the rich people went to places like the Peach Blossom Nunnery, eating and drinking, so happy, and even said that no matter where the rich people were, they were living a very nourishing life.

And those who have a bit of money but not much, they run around every day to become rich, and it looks very glamorous, but in reality it costs a lot.

But most of the people in Kyoto are ordinary people, people who earn enough to feed themselves and have no great ambitions, and just want to live their lives in peace.

So such people run a small shop or a small business in the city and live a very ordinary and boring life.

But the emergence of this Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper could change their unchanging life.

His first thought was profit, how many people were there in Kyoto? How much could it cost to produce a copy of this newspaper for twenty cents, but it was only one sheet of paper?

At the very least, it would make a profit of around 30%, right? Think about it, if the people of Wei had one copy, how much money would they make in a year?

And this is only in Kyoto, what if it was elsewhere? The Shouren brothers are really a money-spinner.

An Guo Gong's residence.

Today, the Duke of An did not go to court, but rested at home.

He wanted to sleep a little more and refresh himself.

But when he suddenly heard his unworthy son shouting, his brain ached.

Originally, he felt okay about his son, after all, he was no better, but he wasn't bad either.

But then, with the appearance of Xu Qingnian, he gradually realised that his son was a loser.

Not only him, but also the other princes, including some older lords, thought so too.

When compared to Xu Qingnian, his son is a pure waste.

The good thing is that his grandson attends Shouren Academy every week. Although Xu Qingnian has been busy during this period, when a year and a half has passed, Xu Qingnian will have settled down.

By that time, his grandson might really become a great scholar, ah, when he thought of this, Duke An could not help but feel comfortable.

Only when his own son appeared in front of him, this comfort was suddenly gone.

"What are you doing? What are you doing?"

"Just like this, how will you inherit my father's title in the future?"

"You don't even have the appearance of a Shizi."

The Duke of An came up with a spray, but the latter didn't feel the least bit uncomfortable, instead he took out the Great Wei Wen newspaper and said.

"Father, you read it first."

He said so.



And the Duke of An could not help but frown as he took this newspaper and began to read it carefully.

He read it quickly and did not read all of it, only some of the national events and the affairs of Kyoto.

After reading it, Duke An put the newspaper aside, and his face did not look too good.

“Who made this up?”

“Although this object does not attack any of the ministers, it is involved in the affairs of the court, not many but quite a few, and every single thing is extremely right.”

“This kind of thing should never appear and make the people discuss politics, it is a bad thing.”

Duke An frowned a little, his first reaction was to think that there was something wrong with this Great Wei Wen newspaper.

Especially at the beginning, when he saw that this Minister of the Six Ministries was actually fighting over the silver of the state treasury, he was subconsciously a little alarmed.

However, the good thing is that the content in it, there is no problem, instead, it praises the six ministers, but this does not mean that it can be engaged.

How could a matter of national importance be brought out for the people to discuss? And it was published in a big way, which was absolutely not okay.

“Father, this was staged by Brother Shouren. My son investigated clearly, and it seems that this headline was written by Brother Shouren himself.”

An Guo Shi Zi said so.

“What? Shouren’s nephew tossed it out?”

When the Duke of An Guo heard this, he froze, and then looked at it again carefully.

After a while, Duke An Guo couldn’t help but nod his head.

“Yes!”

“Good!”

“Bravo!”

“Nephew Shouren is really clever, to have tossed up something like this, with this, it can rally public opinion, let the people know more about the situation of Great Wei, and let the people know the high moral character of every official in my Great Wei court.”

“Not bad, not bad, Shouren is worthy of being the new saint of Great Wei, I just said, who else could come up with such a good idea, so it’s Shouren’s nephew, then it’s alright, then it’s alright.”

The Duke of An was smiling extremely brightly, not pretending, for in front of his own son, he did not need to pretend.

But Shizi was a little confused.

Father, you didn’t seem to say that just now, did you?

“Father, then this thing, should we stop it or not?”

Shizi asked.

But when this was said, Duke An couldn’t help but glare over and couldn’t help but curse.

“Shouren is one of our martial officials, whatever he does, we must do our best to support him, if it were anyone else who had come up with this thing, the old man would have enlightened to stop it.”

“But if Shouren had made it, it would have been fine.”

Duke An said with a straight face.

“My son understands.”

The latter was thoughtful, understanding a little but not very much.

“By the way, why is this paper so crumpled?”

Duke An asked curiously, the paper was indeed crumpled and looked like it was of poor quality.

“Father, you don’t know, it’s now being grabbed like crazy in Great Wei Kyoto, it’s not even available on the market now, someone raised the price to buy it, my son added ten taels of silver to get it.”

He said so, informing the Duke of An Guo that the Great Wei Literary Gazette was already selling like crazy.

“Ten taels of silver?”

Duke An smacked his lips a little, but after thinking about it he probably understood, after all, when fresh things first come out, they are all subject to a rush, mainly depending on the later stages.

“An’er, go outside and continue to see how things are going, check the Great Wei Wen newspaper and find out how much has been sold.”

Duke An suddenly spoke.

But when he said this, he spoke again, “Call all the other state princes and lords here again, and say that my father has an important matter.”

Duke An said so.

“Good!”

Without further ado, the Shizi turned and left.

After he had left, Duke An picked up the Great Wei newspaper and read it over carefully.

In the end, he could not help but sigh and said.

“This Shouren’s nephew really doesn’t know what he’s doing, he doesn’t even mention old me, sigh! We must have a good talk with him later, don’t get so close to this group of civil officials.”

He muttered.

And it wasn’t just the bookshops that were the liveliest in the whole of Great Wei Kyoto.

The Great Wei Literary Press was also now completely buzzing with activity.

It was not known who had discovered that all the Great Wei literary newspapers were issued from the Great Wei Literary Press House.

Many people came to the newspaper shops to buy newspapers.

Four or five hundred bookstore owners came in horse-drawn carriages, in sedan chairs, and those closer to home walked straight in, all to buy goods.

The Great Wei newspaper was really sold out!

It was completely sold out.

The first batch of 90,000 copies were taken out of the 150,000 copies prepared before and after, but I didn't expect that after only two quarters of an hour, they would all come running to buy.

So the next 60,000 copies were taken out straight away.

What I didn't expect was that another group of people would come and want to buy the goods.

The goods were sold out.

No matter how much the Great Wei Newspaper House tried to explain, how much they tried to say, people didn't listen, they had to buy.

"My shop is about to be smashed, if you don't give me the newspaper today, I'll die for you."

"Please be kind, print some more, hurry up!"

"Hundreds of people are waiting for me, so hurry up."

"You're not making a fool of us! Just a little? Who can read it? If the foreigners next door see it, they'll say we can't afford it."

The shopkeepers of the major bookstores spoke up, making a lot of noise, just to get the goods in.

And inside the Great Wei Literary and Newspaper Hall.

Zhang Ruhui was dumbfounded.

"150,000 copies of the literary newspaper, sold out in half an hour?"

Above the Wen Pavilion, Zhang Ruhui was truly dumbfounded.

He didn't expect that 150,000 copies of the Great Wei Newspaper would be sold out so quickly?

To be honest, it was not that he did not believe Xu Qingnian, but that he thought there was a market for such things, but it was impossible to say that 150,000 copies would be sold out in half an hour, right?

He had previously thought that selling out in a day was already a good thing.

But now, the result was unexpected ah.

“Print it quickly!”

“Quickly go and have someone print it, keep printing more, as many as you can!”

In the end, Zhang Ruhui gave a direct order for all the printing workshops to expedite printing immediately.

A quarter of an hour later.

The seven hundred and eighty-five printing workshops in Kyoto began to print extra copies like crazy.

All the workers were forced to work, and if it wasn't for the extra money, they really wouldn't have continued working.

And so it went.

One hour later.

In the middle of the Wenkan.

One by one, wagons were hauling out the extra copies of the Great Wei newspaper, and because of the rush, the quality of the paper was a little worse than before.

It couldn't be helped, it was too urgent.

When the 100,000 copies of the newspaper appeared, the bookstores grabbed them in one breath, and in an instant the 100,000 copies were empty.

The people of Kyoto, who wanted to buy the newspaper, followed the bookkeepers one by one, forking out money as they went.

In the Great Wei Newspaper Hall.

It was also a mess, with everyone in a hurry to deal with things.

There was a constant stream of people coming and going to Zhang Ruhui's office.

“Shopkeeper, it's sold out, it's sold out!”

“Boss, we've sold out again, let's print some more.”

“Boss, there are hundreds of bookstore owners from the west of the city.

“Boss, people are coming from the north of the city, do we have any more goods?”

Zhang Ruhui was really having a headache.

“Print more! Add more printing!”

“Have someone print more!”

At this moment, Zhang Ruhui had nothing more to say, so he had the printing workshop print it up.

Today was the first day of publishing the Great Wei Wen Wei, so there was no room for error.

So even if the printing was wasted, it was better than causing public discontent.

So, for the whole day today, the entire Great Wei Newspaper House was basically stocking and shipping.

In the end, some bookstore owners even went to the printing workshop, because after all, the newspaper house was full of people waiting for new newspapers to appear.

In the end, some bookstore owners even went to the printing workshop.

In all the major teahouses and restaurants, everyone was discussing the contents of the newspaper.

Some were boasting about the six ministries and analysing the problems of Great Wei.

Some people took the newspaper and discussed some of the anecdotes in it.

Some people were even more direct, they couldn't read or write at all, so they took the newspaper and found a reader to read it together.

This day, Wei was bustling, completely and utterly bustling.

And until the hour.

At last, the Great Wei newspaper hall quieted down.

And Zhang Ruhui listened to the various reports from his men.

In half a day's time.

950,000 copies of the Great Wei Newspaper had been sold!

The revenue was 19,000 taels of silver, and the net profit was 4,750 taels of silver.

This was still because there was no stock ready, otherwise, it would definitely be more than that, and it would be no problem to increase it by another three to five times.

After all, many people really can't wait any longer and honestly go to the restaurant to listen to what others say, and after hearing that, they definitely won't buy.

If it really doubled three or five times, the net profit would be more than 20,000 taels of silver a day, and this is just one Kyoto, what if it was the whole of Great Wei?

A hundred thousand taels of silver a day is not a big deal.

A monthly income of three million taels, an annual income of 36 million taels of silver, and that doesn't include other income.

And then there is the influence power of the literary press.

Terrifying! Terrible!

It was truly terrifying ! ! ! !

Zhang Ruhui froze in place.

And right now, as the Great Wei Wen newspaper continued to spread.

The whole of Great Wei knew why the Sixth Minister had fought so hard, and the people all praised the Sixth Minister as a good official.

In the past, this was all people talked about, and most of them just listened to what others had to say, because you didn't know what was going on.

But now it's different, everyone who has read the paper has a say, so after you've finished, it's my turn to talk, and after I've finished, it's his turn to talk.

The business of all the major restaurants in Great Wei also exploded on this day.

Some of the smaller shops were also overcrowded.

Even among the six ministries, people began to discuss these matters, and some people bought copies of the newspaper, which drew officials from above and below to watch.

At first, people didn't dare to discuss it, they were a bit strict, after all, the matters discussed in this newspaper were mostly of national importance.

Who would dare to speak out of turn? The officials of the six ministries, in particular, were very careful about what they said.

But soon the news came through.

It was Xu Qingnian who had tossed it out.

All of a sudden, the six ministries were completely abuzz.

“It was Lord Xu’s doing?”

“No wonder then, I thought who dared to be so reckless, it turned out to be Lord Xu, it’s alright, it’s alright.”

“Gentlemen, this paper was made by Lord Xu, we can chat and speak with confidence.”

“So it’s Lord Xu, it’s all right then.”

Everyone in the entire Sixth Ministry was having a hard time, knowing what was going on but not daring to talk about it, and now that they knew that this Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper was tossed out by Xu Qingnian, for a moment, everyone started talking about it.

For a while, the work of the Sixth Ministry, which had been very bitter, seemed very lively for a while as everyone had a common topic.

And it was at that moment.

The court meeting was over.

There was a lot of business at today’s court meeting, mainly the piece on the development of Great Wei, so it was delayed for a long time.

Outside the Great Wei Palace.

The six ministerial ministers slowly walked out and stretched their legs one after another, intending to walk towards their departments.

But to my surprise, several of the department’s men came quickly and handed the Great Wei Cultural Report to the Sixth Minister.

The other military officials had also received the Great Wei Wen Wei, and as they had quite a few men under them, they were naturally the first to report when such things happened.

The first thing the six Shang Shu did when they received the paper was to frown, and then to feel some anger.



However, after reading the contents, the six Shang Shu eased up a little, but their eyes were still filled with a strange look.

“What is this? Who got it?”

“How is it possible to write about important matters in the court?”

The Minister of Penalty was the first to speak up, having read the literary report, the content was indeed fascinating, but the problem was that these things should not be made public.

Even if you praise them, you can't do that, who knows if you praise them today and if they are slanderous tomorrow?

“In reply to your Excellency, this item is called the Great Wei Wen Newspaper, and was made by Lord Xu Shouren Xu.”

The latter spoke up, informing Zhang Jing who had tossed this object out.

The words fell.

All of a sudden, the crowd froze.

Xu Qingnian had tossed it out?

“Hahahahahahaha!”

“So it was made by Shouren, good, good, good, it's alright then.”

“The big plan Shouren said, it turns out to be this, good, very good.”

“En, in this way, to inform the people of the world of our high moral character, Shouren is worthy of Shouren.”

“Not bad, not bad.”

When they learnt that it was Xu Qingnian who had come up with this, the six ministers were stunned, and then they laughed loudly, their words full of appreciation.

They were not at all wary of Xu Qingnian, instead, in an instant, they understood what Xu Qingnian was trying to do.

The six Shang Shu glanced at each other.

Immediately afterwards, they nodded to each other and walked in pairs, seemingly to discuss the matter.

The great scholars of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, after reading the paper, knew in a flash the value of the paper.

It was not a question of money, but rather that this paper was a sharp sword, a sword that could kill whoever it wanted to.

As great scholars, they knew the value of this item, so they headed for the Palace of Literature at the first opportunity.

The Great Confucian Chen Xin, however, could not help but frown and sigh as he looked at the several departing Great Confucians.

He knew that there was going to be another storm in Great Wei.

At this moment.

In the Imperial Palace of Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of Nourishing Heart.

The Empress looked quietly at the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper in her hands, while the person in front of her was Li Guangxiao.

“Your Majesty, this Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper will be a sharp sword, a sharp sword that can cut down the people of the world!”

At this moment, Li Guangxiao’s voice rang out.

He looked exceptionally excited.

Today, he woke up early and went to the market to buy vegetables, but he saw many people and readers, all gathered among the bookstores. At first, he did not care, but when he passed by a second bookstore, he found the same thing.

At first, he did not care, but when he passed a second bookstore, he found the same thing. So he was curious and went over there, and when he learned about the Great Wei Literary Gazette, he spent twenty taels of silver to buy one of these newspapers.

When the newspaper was in his hands, Li Guangxiao learnt, just for a moment, how terrifying this Great Wei newspaper was.

This is a sharp sword, a sharp sword that can cut down anyone in the world, with this newspaper in hand, no matter what your royal relatives, no matter what your endless wealth, no matter what your world fame.

No one can withstand a single stroke of this brush.

This is truly a pen that can be worth 100,000 armies.

So he came to the palace at the first opportunity, found His Majesty and informed him of this matter.

“The sword that beheads all the people of the world?”

The empress set aside the Great Wei literary report, and she said with a calm face.

“Your Majesty, I have always been cautious in what I say, and I have never dared to say that I am completely sure, but today, I can tell Your Majesty clearly.”

“This newspaper is the sharpest sword in the world.

“A single sword can be used against a million divisions.”

“Xu Shouren, should be the most talented person in the world.”

Li Guangxiao’s voice trembled as he spoke, for he was so excited that he saw the importance of this document.

“Then what do you wish to have me do?”

The empress spoke out and could not help but ask this.

In fact, when she saw this Great Wei document, she also understood the usefulness of this item.

But, what did Li Guangxiao want herself to do?

“Your Majesty! I suggest that we discuss this matter with Xu Shouren, this matter must be in the hands of the Great Wei court, even if the Great Wei court does not take any of the profits, the silver can be given to Xu Qingnian, but this Great Wei document must be in the hands of Your Majesty.”

“Although, Old Minister understands that Xu Shouren may not agree, but Old Minister is for the Great Wei Dynasty! I believe that Xu Shouren is loyal and serves his country, but nothing in this world is necessarily absolute.”

Li Guangxiao knelt on the ground and said.

He valued Xu Qingnian and praised Xu Qingnian’s talent, but as a vassal of Great Wei, he would still choose Great Wei.

Because to help Great Wei was to help the people of the world.

“No!”

Only in the next moment, the empress slowly shook her head and said.

“Aiqing Xu is separated from me, and when he offered a plan to forge the sword of the king and the sword of killing, I felt that something was not right.”

“But when I saw this paper today, I already understood that he, Xu Shouren, had forged not two swords, but three swords.”

“Only this last sword is prepared by Xu Shouren for himself, if I were to take it for myself, I am afraid that Aiqing Xu would really have a huge disconnection with me.”

“Shouren is the new saint of Wei, I already owe him something, so it is impossible to force him to do anything else.”

“Besides, what I am doing is for the people of the world!”

“What he did, Xu Shouren, was also for the people of the world.”

“I am of the same mind as him, so these three swords are the same no matter in whose hands they are.”

The empress spoke, she was slow and deliberate, and her words were extremely serious.

She did not wish to have any further disconnection with Xu Qingnian.

This sword, which Xu Qingnian had forged for herself, already showed that Xu Qingnian was defensive and still had some scruples about what had happened before.

In that case, one would have to go and snatch Xu Qingnian’s third sword.

That would be to explicitly force Xu Qingnian away.

This was unnecessary.

There was more to lose, and most of all, she did not care that Xu Qingnian possessed power.

For, she, the Empress of Great Wei, had the people of Great Wei at heart!

However, he, the new sage of Great Wei, also had the life of the people at heart!

Both had the same intention, so there was no need to worry too much.

“Your Majesty!”

“Alas!”

“I understand!”

Li Guangxiao wanted to persuade, but in the end he did not say anything.

This was because he also knew that if the Empress really occupied, no matter what reason was used, it would be an extremely bad thing for Xu Qingnian.

Now that the empress had chosen this way, there was nothing more he could say.

“Teacher, do you know what I am most worried about today?”

The Empress opened her mouth and said so.

“Your Majesty, please speak.”

Li Guangxiao became somewhat curious.

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature! The Zhu Sheng lineage.”

The empress slowly spoke out.

For a moment, Li Guangxiao was silent.

## **Awaken Chapter 160 -**

The Great Wei Palace of Literature?

Li Guangxiao was somewhat silent as he pondered slightly before speaking.

“Does Your Majesty mean to say that he is worried about the Great Wei Wen Gong imitating this object?”

Li Guangxiao asked, frowning.

“En.”

The Empress nodded slowly, the importance of this object was something she knew at a glance, so she also knew at first glance that the Great Wei Wen Palace would not let go of this object.

“That’s true, the Great Wei Literary Palace has the world’s readers, if the Great Wei Literary Palace also came up with the same thing, I’m only afraid that it could instantly overpower Xu Qingnian this Great Wei Literary Newspaper ah.”

Li Guangxiao nodded his head.

The function of the newspaper was not simply to make money, but to spread the word and let the world know about something, and as the founder of the newspaper, he could subconsciously control the people of the world.

For example, if a Wei official did something, good or bad, and if the person writing the article was slightly biased towards the good side, the people would think it was good, but if they were slightly biased towards the bad side, then the people would inexplicably hate the official.

It’s as simple as that. If you write a few more times, the official will basically be out of business, and with the people’s verbal criticism, how can that official hold on to his position?

This is a tactic that works against both officials and Confucian officials of the Great Wei.

How could the Great Wei Wen Gong let go of this opportunity?

“I think that the Great Wei Palace of Literature will not do so, and even if it does, it will not issue it to the people, after all, it is something that Xu Qingnian started.”

“I think that the Great Wei Palace of Literature will issue a newspaper suitable for the literati, so as to manipulate the world’s readers.”

Li Guangxiao’s analysis, in the end, was still a problem. The Great Wei Palace of Literature was a place where the great scholars were piled up, so even if the methods were more contrived, they couldn’t be copied openly, right?

The fact is that it is not a problem to create an internal newspaper, to manipulate the world’s reading, he knows this.

But the empress shook her head and looked at Li Guangxiao and said.

“Teacher, the Palace of Literature today is not the same as it once was, you have been away from Great Wei for several years, there are some things you don’t understand.”

The empress slowly got up, and then said so.

“Does Your Majesty mean to say that the Great Wei Palace of Literature will do whatever it can to imitate the Great Wei Literary Gazette?”

Li Guangxiao asked.

“Not just imitate, but I believe that the Great Wei Wen Palace will do everything in its power to suppress the Great Wei Wen Daily, and they know even more about the importance of this item.”

“There is something within the Palace of Literature called the Zhaowen Notice, and its use is to regulate the intentions of the world’s literati.”

“And Xu Qingnian’s gaze is on the people of the world, so perhaps it will give the Great Wei Wen Palace an inspiration.”

“In that case, the Great Wei Literary Palace would only be afraid that at the first opportunity, they would make a similar literary notice and then suppress Xu Aiqing.”

The empress said so, because in her eyes, the Great Wei Literary Palace had completely changed, although there were still some great Confucians who had not changed their hearts.

But most of the Confucian scholars no longer had their hearts and minds in Great Wei.

The empress knew very well what kind of ambitions they had, otherwise why did she suppress the Confucian lineage so much after she ascended the throne?

Was it because she had no respect for the saints?

No, but the Confucian lineage wanted to be above the imperial power and ride on their own decline, but unfortunately they could not do so, so they began to have other ideas.

Were these Confucian officials involved in the Northern Expedition?

Were these Confucian ministers involved in the rebellion of the vassal kings?

The rebellion in the Wei Dynasty, were these Confucian courtiers in the picture?

The empress knew all of this, but these Confucian courtiers were even more sophisticated, and they were the smartest people in the world.

This was something her father had said himself.

Even the defeat of the Northern Expedition had much to do with these Confucian ministers, but there was no conclusive evidence as to whether they were or were not.

So the world thought that these Confucian scholars were high-minded, that they were Confucians, and that no matter what, they would act openly and honestly.

But the empress knew that they were not the Confucian subjects of the Great Wei, but the Confucian subjects of Zhu Sheng, a group of people who only worshipped a dead saint in their hearts.

This group of people only worshipped a dead saint in their hearts, and would not truly submit to an emperor.

In this world, there were not only emperors in Great Wei.

“Then what does Your Majesty mean?”

Li Guangxiao asked.

“Wait and see what happens, but when it is time to make a move, I will not hesitate to help Xu Qingnian, Xu Aiqing.”

The empress spoke her mind.

This matter, she was not sure what the Great Wei Palace of Literature would do, everything was just a guess.

But if there was another dispute between the Great Wei Palace and Xu Qingnian, she would not hesitate to help Xu Qingnian.

Because she could see through and understand that Xu Qingnian was on the same side as her.

“Minister! Understood.”

Li Guangxiao nodded his head.

“Alright, that’s it for this matter, let’s see what the Great Wei Wen Gong will do first.”

The empress did not want to continue, let’s stop at the point, many things could not be finished in just a few words.

“I will leave first, Your Majesty will call me again if there is anything you want to do.”

Li Guangxiao nodded, he did not say more, he directly got up and left.

Looking at the departing Li Guangxiao.

The empress was silent, but did not say anything more.

It was just her gaze, which kept looking in the direction of the Great Wei Palace of Literature.



And at this moment.

In the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Indeed, almost all the great scholars were sitting in the Palace of Literature, even Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi, who were supposed to be discussing matters, but had to stop coming because there was something going on in the Palace of Literature.

Some of the great scholars may have known what was going on, so they were pensive, while others did not know what was going on.

Some of the great scholars did not know what was going on.

The Confucians were curious and unsure.

It was also at this moment that Yan Lei's figure appeared.

He was holding a paper in his hand and looked serious as he walked towards Pengru.

When Yan Lei's figure appeared, Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi, Chen Xin, Zhou Min and several other great Confucian scholars did not look very good.

However, the Confucians did not speak up, but sat quietly.

Finally when Yan Lei was standing behind Peng Ru, Peng Ru's voice rang out.

"Gentlemen."

"This time, I have called you all here for a matter."

"This matter concerns the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the Confucian students of the world, and the rise and fall of the Zhu Sheng lineage."

Peng Ru spoke, and his first words made the Confucians extremely curious, not understanding what was going on.

But some of them still guessed something.

"Peng Ru, what do you mean by this?"

"Yes, Peng Ru, why is it so serious?"

"Peng Ru, is it possible that some great demon has appeared in the world again?"

"If there really is a great demon, can't the Great Wei Palace of Literature still suppress it?"

Some great scholars who did not know what was right and wrong could not help but speak up, mistakenly believing that there was some great demon in the world, otherwise, what was the point of talking about this for good reason?

If not, what was the point of talking about this?

The Confucian did not say anything, but glanced at Yan Lei.

In an instant, Yan Lei picked up the paper and spoke to the great scholars.

“Gentlemen, this is called the Great Wei Wen Wei, and is divided into four sections, left and right, top and bottom.”

“They are Great Wei state affairs, interesting news about Kyoto, local politics, and some so-called shop propaganda.”

“Do you all think this object looks familiar?”

Yan Lei pointed at this object and said so.

But when he said this, the great scholars were curious.

Familiar?

Where did it look familiar?

The great scholars were silent and curious about each other, as they could not associate anything with it.

But at that moment, a few voices suddenly rang out.

“The Zhaowen notice!”

“Isn’t this the Zhaowen notice from our Great Wei Palace of Literature?”

A few great scholars spoke up, faking an appearance of dawning enlightenment.

But as soon as this was said, many great scholars frowned, especially Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi, who frowned furiously.

The Zhaowen notice?

What does this have to do with the Great Wei Literary Gazette?

The Zhaowen notice was a means for the Great Wei Wen Palace to notify the world's academies, for example, if something big had happened recently, or if the Great Wei Wen Palace had something significant to notify.

Then it would write a Zhaowen notice, and with the help of the Sacred Weapon, it would instantly appear in the world's academies, so that all the world's scholars could see it.

To put it plainly, it is the same as a holy decree in Confucianism.

What is the Great Wei Literary Gazette? It's a way for people to pass the time, to expand their knowledge, to know what major events have happened in the country recently, or what local events are happening.

As well as some local anecdotes, it's purely something for the people to pass the time.

Can these two be mixed up?

Forced mixing?

And what is a holy decree?

Only Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi did not say anything, but looked at each other and then continued to listen to Yan Lei's next words.

"Yes, it is the Zhaowen Notice!"

"This object is called the Great Wei Wen Gazette, and what it records is some national events as well as local anecdotes for the people of the world to read and spend their time."

"But this is an imitation of the Zhaowen notice of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, and how can national events appear on it in a dignified manner?"

"Is this an attempt to get the people of the world to participate in politics together?"

Yan Lei's tone began to get harsher as he cupped the Great Wei Wen Gong and said in a rousing voice.

But when this was said, Wang Xinzhi could not help but speak up.

"Yan Ru, you're going a bit too far, aren't you?"

"I have read this newspaper, and although it contains the important matters of the state, they are all open to the public, and there is nothing untoward about them."

“The content in it, I have read it carefully, there is nothing wrong with it, rather it can help the court and inform the proclamation, I do think this is a good thing.”

Wang Xinzhi opened his mouth, he inexplicably felt that Yan Lei wanted to say something, so he was the first to say his opinion.

Once this was said, Chen Zhengru also followed suit.

“Not only that, the Zhaowen notice of my Great Wei Wen Palace is essentially different from the Great Wei Wen newspaper, which is just to inform the people, polish their time, and amuse them.”

“The Zhaowen notice is to inform the Confucian students of the world, one is a pastime and the other is a notice, how can they be mixed up? Yan Ru, what you are saying is too far-fetched.”

As Wang Xinzhi and Chen Zhengru both spoke up.

For a moment, Yan Lei’s face looked a little uncomfortable.

But soon some other great Confucians spoke up.

“No, Chen Ru is wrong.”

“This Great Wei Wen Newspaper does somewhat imitate the Zhaowen Notice of my Wen Palace, and Yan Ru also said before that it was an imitation, and did not say it was a copy.”

“This imitation and borrowing is a regular occurrence.”

“En, the Great Wei Palace of Literature is a sacred place for the world’s scholars, so it is normal for someone to borrow and imitate.”

Several great scholars opened their mouths and lightly defined this matter as imitation, they also knew that it was a bit shameless to say that it was plagiarism, but imitation could indeed be involved.

Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi frowned.

Especially Wang Xinzhi, who wanted to say something, but was pulled down by Chen Zhengru.

He instructed him not to say anything first and to see what Yan Lei was going to say.

“Yan Ru, what exactly are you going to say, just say it straight.”

“Yes, what exactly are you going to say, just say it straight.”

“After listening for half a day, I don’t know exactly what you are going to say.”

Some of the great scholars were very curious, this Yan Lei was talking about the east and the west, what exactly was he going to say, they still didn’t know ah.

When this was said, Yan Lei could not help but look towards Peng Ru, who nodded his head, as if he had received permission for a moment.

Yan Lei spoke up.

“Its meaning is simple, someone has imitated the Zhaowen notice of our Great Wei Wen Palace, which is this Great Wei Wen newspaper.”

“To write up the important events of the country is disrespectful to the court, and most crucially, this Wen newspaper is like a sharp sword.”

“Whoever controls the newspaper can control the hearts and minds of the people and the public opinion.

“But tomorrow when he says that the Sixth Minister is corrupt, the people will think that the Sixth Minister is indeed corrupt.”

“If one day, he slanders the Great Wei Palace of Literature in the middle of a newspaper, we will not be able to explain even if we are full of mouths.”

“Therefore, we absolutely must not sit on our hands and wait for death, we must create a Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper at the fastest speed.”

Yan Lei spoke out his idea.

Speaking like this, he said.

When this was said, the Confucians frowned in curiosity.

And Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi were even more filled with anger.

Because things were just as they had guessed.

“I’m afraid this is not very good, is it? This thing was created by Xu Qingnian, if my Great Wei Palace of Literature also builds the same thing.”

“Wouldn’t that become a joke to the world?”

Chen Zhengru spoke up, not from Xu Qingnian's perspective, but from the perspective of the Great Wei Palace.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature were to do such a lowly thing, would it not be a disgrace?

Sure enough, once this was said, a number of great scholars from the Great Wei Literary Palace spoke up.

"The Great Wei Literary Gazette was made by Xu Qingnian? That indeed cannot be done."

"It's Xu Qingnian again?"

"So it was Xu Qingnian."

"This Xu Shouren is really smart and clever to have thought of this!"

"Chen Ru is right, if it were a direct imitation by the Great Wei Palace of Literature, it would indeed be somewhat unbecoming."

Many great scholars spoke up, they thought it was a bit inappropriate, after all, only others copied theirs, where did they copy others?

Even if it was said that Xu Qingnian had imitated the Great Wei Palace's Zhaowen notice, so what?

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature copied it back, it would be a disgrace and would not have any style at all.

Hearing many great scholars protest, the voice of Peng Ru rang out.

"Silence!"

With the sound of this voice, the great scholars were silent and did not speak anymore, waiting for Peng Ru or Yan Lei to speak.

Seeing the silence of the great scholars, Yan Lei continued to speak.

"All of you may not know how terrible this Great Wei Wen newspaper is, I have learned through secret reports from all sides that just this one Great Wei Wen newspaper has sold one million copies today."

"And it is still because of the shortage of stock, which has affected the sales, otherwise, it is very likely that two million copies would have been sold in one day."

“Do you know what two million copies is?”

“One copy of the newspaper can be seen by ten people, and these hundreds can be passed on to ten times more.”

“That is to say, one copy of the newspaper can be seen by a hundred people to understand the situation.”

“If two million copies are sold, that’s 20,000,000 people, and the people of Kyoto will know what’s in it, even if they can’t read or write, they will be able to understand a little bit from what they hear.”

“If Xu Qingnian had written in the newspaper that a certain great scholar was of bad character, you would all think about the result.”

Yan Lei directly magnified the move, he searched all kinds of things, bought all kinds of information, and came up with this data that shocked all the great scholars.

At this moment, not to mention other great scholars, even Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi were both literally shocked.

One million copies sold?

This publicity power was too terrifying, wasn’t it?

“Yan Ru, aren’t you exaggerating a bit?”

“Yes, a million copies? Even books such as mine have not sold as many as a million copies.”

“I don’t quite believe it, Yan Ru, have you been compelled by someone?”

The crowd’s reaction was straightforward, their first reaction was disbelief.

It was complete and utter disbelief.

Selling a million copies a day?

Even when they became great scholars and wrote books, they did not sell a million copies of their works.

It was not a question of money, when did the Great Wei Palace ever lack money? The imperial treasury has so much money, have you ever seen the Great Wei Palace of Literature fight for it?

You know that 30% of all tuition fees for the world's academies go to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Even if they had to eat less and wear less, they would still have to pay for their offspring to go to school, plus there are countless wealthy people who are willing to pay silver to the Great Wei Palace.

Therefore, from ancient times to the present, the Great Wei Wen Gong has never been short of silver.

This is the strength of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, an extremely formidable strength, and the fundamental reason why they have remained intact for so long.

It is because all things are inferior but only reading is superior.

"Although I have abolished my position as a Confucian, I still have the bones of a great Confucian, so how could I deceive you?"

"If you don't believe me, you can ask for it yourself when you leave later. Today's paper, even if you don't ask for it, some powerful people even spend ten or even hundreds of taels of silver to buy it."

"You can seriously think about this: how much truth is contained in the books we write? Do ordinary people understand it? Can the people understand it? Even some scholars can't read it."

"So it's normal that they don't sell millions of copies, but Xu Qingnian's newspaper is different, because what's written in it is very concise and doesn't go into detail, but it gives the people an idea of what's going on."

"It's very easy to read, there's no writing to speak of, it's extremely friendly to the people and it's normal to sell so many copies!"

Yan Lei explained seriously, and at first glance, he had put in a lot of effort, otherwise it would not have been possible to know so many advantages instantly.

For a moment, the great scholars were silent. Before they knew that this literary newspaper could sell so many copies, they didn't care.

They just thought it was interesting, but when they found out that so many copies had been sold, how could they not be enthusiastic?

What they wanted was fame and endless fame.

To them, 10,000,000 taels of silver is no better than a thousand-year-old famous poem.



Looking at the crowd as they stopped talking, Yan Lei continued to speak.

“Gentlemen, Pengru has asked you all to come here to discuss this matter.”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature, should we make our own literature newspaper, but Xu Qingnian is shameless and despicable in imitating our Zhaowen notice, but we cannot be so shameless.”

“Look, all of you, this is the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper prepared by Yan.”

As Yan Lei said this, he took out the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper that he had prepared.

The fact that it could be ready in just a few hours was proof enough of one thing, he was determined to do this, and informing all of you was nothing more than a notice.

And Yan Lei took his own copy of the newspaper and gave one to each of the great scholars.

The size of the paper was the same, and the front and back were filled with things.

But the difference was the format.

Xu Qingnian was on the left and right side, while Yan Lei was on the top and bottom, the top half and the bottom half.

[The Affairs of the Great Wei] – [Confucian Talks at the Palace of Literature].

Two panels.

The great Confucians each had a copy, and then took a moment to look at it.

Soon, Yan Lei continued to speak.

“Gentlemen, this Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, this is what I intend to do.”

“State affairs first, Confucian talks second.”

“Above state affairs, it will never be like Xu Qingnian, who uses the six ministries as a gimmick and engages in some evil ways, but writes about the state affairs of Great Wei in a dignified manner.”

“Never with any prejudice, right is right, wrong is wrong, Confucian style.”

“And the meaning of this Wen Gong Confucian Talk is simple: all the great scholars will take turns to write about their own feelings, whether it is the way of experience or the way of perception.”

“Either way, they can write them up, not only for the world’s literati to read, but also for the people of the world to read, so that they can educate their own children and thus understand the fundamentals of Confucianism.”

“In this way, this newspaper can be said to benefit the country and the people, for the benefit of the people.”

Yan Lei almost believed himself when he said something like that.

But it was some such words that made all the great Confucians almost moved in their hearts.

As great scholars, they were indeed high and mighty on the outside, but that was on the outside.

The scholars knew them because they were Confucians.

But the people don’t know them.

Sometimes they want to explain something to the people, but the problem is that the people don’t listen to them.

No, it’s not that they don’t listen, it’s that they don’t understand.

And most of the newly promoted readers read the books of the saints, and only when they were almost adults would they choose to read the words of some great scholars themselves.

But now Yan Lei’s words, what is the meaning of the words?

One can publish one’s own feelings and words for the people of the world to see, and let some ignorant children know that a sapling is planted for them when they are young.

Then that child would be extremely likely to be his or her own disciple or protégé in the future.

In an instant, it was impossible for the great scholars not to be excited.

Writing a book is long and complicated, and it makes sense that no one would read it!

But if you write a book with a few words, even if the people can’t understand it, it’s not too much to ask them to buy it for their own children, right?

It would be a great benefit to them to have a reader explain it to them.

Good!

Yes!

Yes!

This is feasible, completely feasible.

The great scholars gradually understood the significance of the paper, and they were so excited that they whispered to each other for a while, all looking very satisfied.

Seeing this scene, Yan Lei also stroked his beard in satisfaction.

Only at this moment, Wang Xinzhi couldn't help but speak up.

"After all is said and done, it's still not copying others' stuff?"

"This Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper of yours, taking the same name, only with the addition of the word Sheng, is also too underhanded, isn't it?"

Wang Xinzhi was a little annoyed.

He knew it was good, but the problem was that after Yan Lei had said something, he was clearly copying someone else's stuff, yet he had to portray himself as a saint in general.

The most desperate thing was that even if you portrayed yourself, you were mocking Xu Qingnian in every word.

What kind of crooked and uneducated people are you?

The people who write about the state affairs have the permission of the six ministries, and they are all things that His Majesty allows to be made public, but in your mouth they are crooked and evil.

You write about state affairs, so you are upright and impartial? Even if your ass is crooked, it is not so crooked as this, right?

At this moment, Wang Xinzhi inexplicably felt a little disgusted, a real disgust.

But when this was said, Yan Lei could not help but sneer and say.

"How nasty?"

“He, Xu Qingnian, copied our Zhaowen notice in the first place, and we have yet to find trouble with him.”

“Secondly, we are saints proper, also in the Great Wei Dynasty, adding a Great Wei in front represents respect for His Majesty, and Wen Sheng represents being a Zhu Sheng, and the newspaper represents being the name of this thing.”

“Where is there anything wrong with that? On the contrary, this Xu Qingnian, the Great Wei Wen Newspaper? What qualifies him to use the word Wen?”

“A mere Confucian, Wang Ru, I know that you are the Minister of Rites, and you have been extremely close to Xu Qingnian recently.”

“I am not angry that you are biased towards Xu Qingye, but I still have to remind you that you are, after all, a member of my Great Wei Palace of Literature, not his Xu Qingye’s men!”

Yan Lei’s words were sinister, and the meaning of his words was that you, Wang Xinzhi, were a great scholar of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, not one of his Xu Qingnian’s men.

“Yan Lei! What do you mean by that?”

At this moment, Wang Xinzhi could not stand up any longer and pointed at Yan Lei and roared.

Chen Zhengru, who was frowning at the side, also felt a little disgusted, and even a small portion of the great Confucian, of did feel a little indebted.

If you copied it, you copied it.

Even if you take a step back, you didn’t copy it, but at the very least you can’t take the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper, right?

This is not purely disgusting to Xu Qingnian?

If you say it was a dirty trick, it was really a little dirty.

“Silence!”

Peng Ru’s voice rang out as he once again put a stop to it.

“Let Yan Lei continue to speak.”

Peng Ru spoke up, letting Yan Lei continue to speak, clearly showing favouritism.

“Lord Wang don’t get angry yet.”

“Actually, I am not saying that I must mess with this Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper.”

“Old man has already written the zheng and intends to have someone bring it to His Majesty tomorrow.”

“Actually, I don’t agree that such things exist, the people discussing politics, which in itself is bad for the country.”

“If His Majesty is willing to seal this thing, then the Great Wei Palace of Literature will definitely not mess around.”

“But if Your Majesty is unwilling to ban this thing, then the Great Wei Palace of Literature will not sit idly by and wait for death.”

“It is still the same, today Xu Qingnian is praising your Six Ministries Minister, tomorrow he may have to belittle your Six Ministries Minister.”

“And this Xu Qingnian has always been a hater of our Great Wei Palace of Literature, so he might want to put all his efforts into this literature paper one day and insult us great scholars.”

“Just like that day, Xu Qingnian humiliated me before I could even achieve my clear intention!”

“At the same time, even if His Majesty does not seal this, I will still ask for a petition to return the name of the Great Wei Literary Gazette to my Great Wei Literary Palace, in that case, there will be no such thing as imitation or non-imitation.”

“After all, he Xu Qingnian is copying my Wen Palace’s Zhaowen notice, so it’s normal to have him return it.”

Yan Lei’s tone was calm.

However, these words completely pissed off Chen Zhengru.

“Yan Lei!”

“You are really shameless.”

“Let’s not talk about anything else, Xu Qingnian has only come to the Great Wei Palace of Literature once, and that was to prove his innocence, so how could he possibly know about something like the Zhaowen Notice!”

“Even if they knew, there is a substantial difference following the Great Wei Wen newspaper, you are now claiming that Xu Qingnian copied the Zhaowen notice from the Wen Palace.”

“It’s just wishful thinking, it wouldn’t have mattered, you Yan Ru are extremely thick-skinned and we all know it.”

“But what I didn’t expect was that you would ask His Majesty to ban this item, which is clearly beneficial to the country, but you were jealous of Xu Qingnian’s talent and reported it for impeachment.”

“And single-handedly prepared your Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper, and even more shamelessly asked Xu Qingnian to return the name of the Great Wei Wen Newspaper to the Wen Palace.”

“Shameless, shameless, when really shameless.”

Chen Zhengru was truly disgusted this time.

This Yan Lei was too disgusting, just too disgusting.

The tactics were extremely underhanded.

He was obviously preparing the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper here, deliberately disgusting Xu Qingnian, adding the word ‘Sheng’ to represent that he was the rightful ruler and that was enough.

It’s even better to not allow Xu Qingnian to use the four words of the Great Wei Wen newspaper, it must be returned to the Great Wei Wen Palace.

You are too disgusting, aren’t you?

What if only ten copies of the newspaper had been sold?

Would you say such things?

In the end, it’s just because of the influence of the Great Wei Wen Wei newspaper.

“Chen Ru, I see that you have also become Xu Qingnian’s henchman, right? As a great Confucian of the Wen Palace, it’s no matter if you don’t help the Wen Palace speak, you still help Xu Qingnian speak like this.”

“How much silver did Xu Qingnian give Chen Ru? If it’s not too much, the Great Wei Palace might be able to give it to you, but if not, I can lend you some?”

Yan Lei continued in a sinister manner.

After all, Chen Zhengru was the Minister of Officials, and the Ministry of Officials was very well off these days, as everyone knew.

So Yan Lei used this to attack Chen Zhengru.

“Brain disease.”

Hearing Yan Lei’s words, Chen Zhengru directly returned two words in a cold manner.

“You!”

“Degrading!”

And as soon as Yan Lei heard this, his face instantly turned a little red and he pointed at Chen Zhengru and shouted.

“You point at me again and see? I am the Prime Minister of the current dynasty and a great scholar of the Palace of Literature, what are you? Now that you have been stripped of your Confucian position, how dare you be arrogant?”

Chen Zhengru took a step forward and rebuked loudly.

As soon as he said this, some of the other great scholars stood up and pulled Chen Zhengru with them, after all, they were all family, there was no need to make such a fuss.

At this moment, Yan Lei was a bit furious, how could he not be angry at being humiliated like this?

But at that very moment, Peng Ru’s voice rang out.

“Lord Chen, when it comes to official authority, it is really heavenly.”

“Does the word Prime Minister require even the old man to pay homage to you?”

Peng Ru spoke, his voice slightly lowered.

Once this was said, the scene was once again quiet.

And Chen Zhengru’s face was extremely ugly, except that he did not continue to rage out loud anymore.

“Peng Ru has spoken harshly.”

“However, the student is not involved in this matter, nor do I wish to be.”

Facing the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, Chen Zhengru still did not dare to be too bold, the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth was after all a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

However, he respected him and did not want to get involved.

“All those who do not wish to participate in this matter should withdraw.”

Peng Ru spoke up and gave the order to expel him.

Since you don't want to get involved, then leave on your own, and of course if the Great Wei New Holy Newspaper completely catches fire among the people, you don't want to get involved either.

The meaning was clear.

“Such a thing would damage the face of the Wen Palace, and even if I were more underhanded, Chen would not be able to do such a thing.”

“I'll leave now.”

Chen Zhengru simply left, ignoring the persuasion of the other great scholars.

There was no other reason, it was really disgusting enough.

“The student will not participate either.”

“Please forgive Pengru.”

Wang Xinzhi followed suit, he too felt disgusted and did not want to participate.

“The student excuses himself.”

Great Confucian Chen Xin got up and followed suit.

“In that case, the student also leaves.”

Zhou Min also got up and left.

Then a series of seven or eight great Confucians got up and left, they were not of the Zhu Sheng lineage, and at the same time, like Chen Zhengru and the others, they actually felt disgusted.

Yan Lei clearly wanted a piece of the pie, wanted the world's public opinion! This they agreed.



But if you want to share a piece of the pie, just share a piece of the pie, there is no problem to talk properly.

You have to step on Xu Qingnian, and even slandered others for copying the Zhaowen notice from the Palace of Literature, and even made several preparations to sue and ask Xu Qingnian to return the Great Wei Wen newspaper to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This is too disgusting, isn't it?

How dare you! This is too disgusting! It was too underhanded.

As each of the great scholars got up and left.

Yan Lei's face also looked very ugly.

But the final result was very good. Of the hundred and some great scholars, only thirteen left, while the rest did not leave, some of them perhaps hesitating, but most of them were still very interested.

Some may have hesitated, but most of them were still interested. In fact, after all, they saw the value of this object.

It would make them more well-known and famous, and perhaps with the help of this object, they could be promoted to the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

This is not impossible.

The reason is that in order to be promoted to the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, one does not only need to be learned, but more importantly, one needs the recognition of a huge amount of public opinion.

This kind of recognition does not mean that the people of the world know you, but that you have brought great help to the people of the world.

Let the people of the world actually know that you have done something that has helped the people of the world, for example, a book you have written has actually benefited many people greatly.

Even ordinary people.

But the question is, how can the writings of a great Confucian be something that ordinary people can read and understand?

However, this Wen Sheng newspaper is different, writing 500 words and 1,000 words, not too many, as concise as possible, and spreading the word as widely as possible, which will definitely have a much better impact than a book.

Looking at so many great scholars who were still willing to stay, Yan Lei was still very satisfied.

As for Chen Zhengru and the others, he grunted inwardly.

He then waited for Cheng Zhengru and the others to leave.

Yan Lei began to reveal his true purpose.

“Gentlemen, I, Yan, have already thought of this matter, and I must ask you all to write a joint list and submit it to His Majesty.”

“To suppress the Great Wei Literary Gazette and attack it as being detrimental to the Great Wei Dynasty.”

“I implore Your Majesty to ban it! If Your Majesty bans it! We will then bring out the Great Wei New Holy Newspaper, and in this way, spread the true Confucianism to all of Great Wei.”

“And if Your Majesty does not seal the ban, then that is fine, we must attack Xu Qingnian for copying our Wen Palace’s Zhaowen notice and ask Your Majesty to issue a decree that Xu Qingnian return the four words of the Great Wei Wen Newspaper to the Great Wei Wen Palace.”

“Of course, we will not use this name either, we will still use the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper.”

“If it is feasible, for every edition of the Wen Sheng Newspaper from now on, the Confucian talk at the bottom of this Wen Gong will be the words of your enlightenment.”

“A copy of the Great Wei Wen Sheng newspaper can be written by two people, and I have already contacted many printers, including some bookstore owners, who are extremely willing to sell this.”

“And we have the greatest advantage, and that advantage is the world’s academies of learning, and the world’s literati! They will definitely buy this item, and the people will also buy it.”

“This mere Great Wei Literary Gazette will not be able to compete with us, even if we compete any more.”

“Even, the Great Wei Literary Gazette doesn’t care about losing money, Xu Qingnian sells one copy for twenty wen, we sell it at cost, fifteen wen, after deducting the bookstore owner’s two wen profit, the loss won’t be much.”

“How about you all?”

Yan Lei said one sentence at a time.

He was compelling the crowd, and had even thought of how to sell it.

Who among the Confucians present did not know Yan Lei’s intentions?

It was only to suppress Xu Qingnian.

But it was none of their business to suppress or not suppress.

What they were most concerned about now was this ‘Wen Gong Confucian Talk’.

“Old man agrees.”

“Old man also agrees.”

“In that case, let’s do what Yan Ru wants.”

“Yes.”

In the end, some of the great Confucians spoke, they took a stand, while others did not speak, but silence was also an alternative answer.

A quarter of an hour later.

Yan Lei was satisfied, for no one objected.

And just then, the voice of Peng Ru slowly sounded out.

“In that case, then let Yan Lei host this matter.”

“Yan Lei, from now on you will be the chief writer of the Great Wei New Saint’s Newspaper, responsible for all matters, if you fail to do this matter properly, don’t blame me for being ungracious.”

Peng Ru spoke up, and there was some coldness on the surface, but in reality, everyone knew that Peng Ru was taking extra care of him.

By letting Yan Lei handle this matter, it was clear that Yan Lei was valued.

But the crowd had nothing to say, after all, as long as they all had a part to play, then it was fine.

In the end, all the great scholars left.

The only two people left in the hall were Peng Ru and Yan Lei.

After the people had left, Yan Lei let out a long breath and then bowed towards Peng Ru.

“Thank you, Peng Ru.”

Yan Lei opened his mouth and said with great excitement.

It was a great honour for him to be the author of the Great Wei Wen Sheng Newspaper.

But Peng Ru was calm.

“Don’t be too happy yet, Xu Qingnian is a tricky person, so you should be careful.”

“Right now we have the world’s literati and the academy as support, we are not worried about the distribution of the Wen Sheng newspaper.”

“Your eyes should be locked on the people, not the literati.”

“Be sure to keep that in mind, got it?”

Peng Ru spoke up, and he reminded Yan Lei not to target on the literati.

Instead, they should target, on the people, because Xu Qingnian could not capture the hearts of the readers.

But they could directly get the support of the world’s readers.

There was no need to solidify these readers, but only to compete for the people’s public opinion.

This was said.

Yan Lei nodded his head and said incomparably serious.

“The student understands.”

Once this was said, Peng Ru waved his hand and told him to leave.

It was just as Yan Lei was about to leave.

Peng Ru's voice rang out once again.

"In the matter of the Wen Sheng Newspaper, His Majesty will definitely be biased towards Xu Qingnian, do something about this matter, but not in the Wen Newspaper, but go about it in private."

"You should know how to do that."

When he finished saying this, Yan Lei flinched for a moment, but quickly nodded and left straight away.

When he had left.

Peng Ru muttered again.

"The Wen Sheng newspaper is a sharp sword! Xu Qingnian, he has truly given us a great gift."

"Be sure to hold on to this sword firmly, got it?"

He said this, but there was still no sound in the hall in response, not knowing whether he was speaking to himself or to others.

And at that moment.

In the middle of the Household Department.

Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi had arrived long ago, and after telling them what had happened in the Palace of Literature.

The four ministers were completely exploded!